



Shire of Lake Grace

16 February 2022 Ordinary Council Meeting

LIST OF ATTACHMENTS

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Item No.	Item Description / Title	No of Pages
10.1	Ordinary Council Meeting (OCM) – 22 December 2021 <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Minutes of Meeting 	35
14.1.2	Tree Treatments per Arborist's Recommendation <ul style="list-style-type: none"> VTA – 64 Stubbs Street VTA – Lake Grace Town VTA & Topography – 29 Stubbs Street VTA & Topography – 64 Stubbs Street 	104
14.2.1	Development Application – Proposed Oversize Outbuilding on Lot 155 (No. 10) Elliott Street, Lake Grace <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Development Application 	10
14.4.1	Response to DWER regarding Clearing Permit for Proposed Newdegate CBH Receival Site Expansion <ul style="list-style-type: none"> CPS 9519-1 – Supporting Information – Proposal CPS 9519 -1 – Map CPS 9519 – 1 – Proposed Site Drawing 	67
14.4.2	Local Government Reform Submission <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Proposed Local Government Reform Submission – February 2022 	59
14.5.1	Accounts for Payment – 31 January 2022 <ul style="list-style-type: none"> List of Accounts Payable 	8

14.5.2	Financial Reports – 31 December 2022 <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Monthly Financial Reports • Bank Reconciliations – December 2021 	28
14.5.3	2021/2022 – Budget Review	11
16.0	Information Bulletin Summary Sheet – February 2022 <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Infrastructure Services Report – January 2022 • Environmental Health Officer Report – October-December 2021 • Lake Grace Visitor Centre Report – January 2022 • Lake Grace Library Report and Statistics – January 2022 • Lake King Library Report and Statistics – January 2022 • Newdegate Library Report and Statistics – January 2022 • 4WDL Minutes of Meeting – 09 November 2021 • Regional Road Group Report – February 2022 • SHICC Public Health Bulletin No. 6 – 5 January 2022 • SHICC Public Health Bulletin No. 7 – 10 January 2022 • SHICC Public Health Bulletin No. 8 – 18 January 2022 • SHICC Public Health Bulletin No. 9 – 27 January 2022 	1

Shire of Lake Grace

Ordinary Council Meeting

Minutes

22 December 2021

Meeting Commencing at 3:30 pm

Disclaimer

No responsibility whatsoever is implied or accepted by the Shire of Lake Grace for any act, omission or statement or intimation occurring during Council or Committee meetings or during formal or informal conversations with staff. The Shire of Lake Grace disclaims any liability for any loss whatsoever caused arising out of reliance by any person or legal entity on any such act, omission or statement or intimation occurring during Council or Committee meetings or discussions. Any person or legal entity who acts or fails to act in reliance upon any statement does so at that person's and or legal entity's own risk.

In particular and without derogating in any way from the broad disclaimer above, in any discussion regarding any planning application or application for license, any statement or limitation or approval made by a member or officer of the Shire of Lake Grace during the course of any meeting is not intended to be and is not taken as notice of approval from the Shire of Lake Grace. The Shire of Lake Grace warns that anyone who has an application lodged with the Shire of Lake Grace must obtain and only should rely on WRITTEN CONFIRMATION of the outcome of the application and any conditions attaching to the decision made by the Shire of Lake Grace in respect of the application.



CONTENTS

1.0	DECLARATION OF OPENING ANNOUNCEMENT OF VISITORS	4
2.0	CONSTITUTIONAL MATTERS	4
2.1	DISCLAIMER READING AND ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF COUNTRY	4
3.0	RECORD OF ATTENDANCE/APOLOGIES/LEAVE OF ABSENCE (PREVIOUSLY APPROVED).....	5
3.1	PRESENT	5
3.2	APOLOGIES	5
3.3	IN ATTENDANCE	5
3.4	OBSERVERS / VISITORS.....	5
3.5	LEAVE OF ABSENCE PREVIOUSLY GRANTED	5
4.0	RESPONSE TO PREVIOUS PUBLIC QUESTIONS TAKEN ON NOTICE	6
5.0	PUBLIC QUESTION TIME.....	6
6.0	PETITIONS/DEPUTATIONS/PRESENTATIONS.....	6
7.0	NOTATIONS OF INTEREST	6
7.1	DECLARATIONS OF FINANCIAL INTEREST – LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT 1995 SECTION 5.60A	6
7.2	DECLARATIONS OF FINANCIAL PROXIMITY INTEREST – LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT 1995 SECTION 5.60B.....	6
7.3	DECLARATIONS OF IMPARTIALITY INTEREST – ADMINISTRATION REGULATIONS 1996 SECTION 34C.....	6
8.0	APPLICATIONS FOR LEAVE OF ABSENCE	6
9.0	ANNOUNCEMENTS BY THE PRESIDING MEMBER WITHOUT DISCUSSION ..	6
10.0	CONFIRMATION OF MINUTES	6
10.1	ORDINARY COUNCIL MEETING – 24 NOVEMBER 2021	7
10.2	SPECIAL COUNCIL MEETING.....	7
10.3	ANNUAL MEETING OF ELECTORS	7
11.0	MOTIONS OF WHICH PREVIOUS NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN.....	7

12.0 URGENT BUSINESS APPROVED BY THE PRESIDING MEMBER OR BY DECISION OF COUNCIL	9
13.0 REPORTS OF COMMITTEES	9
14.0 REPORTS OF OFFICERS.....	9
14.1 INFRASTRUCTURE SERVICES.....	9
14.1.1 TRANSFER OF FUNDS FOR THE PURCHASE OF A HINO 616.....	9
14.2 PLANNING.....	12
14.3 HEALTH AND BUILDING	12
14.4 ADMINISTRATION.....	12
14.4.1 POSITION STATEMENT – PLANNING FOR TOURISM AND DRAFT PLANNING FOR TOURISM GUIDELINES	12
14.4.2 LOCAL ROADS AND COMMUNITY INFRASTRUCTURE PROGRAM (LRCIP) - PHASE THREE (3).....	15
14.4.3 ANNUAL REVIEW OF DELEGATIONS	18
14.4.4 REGIONAL CONNECTIVITY PROGRAM (RCP2)	22
14.5 FINANCE.....	25
14.5.1 ACCOUNTS FOR PAYMENT – 30 NOVEMBER 2021.....	25
14.5.2 FINANCIAL REPORTS – 30 NOVEMBER 2021	27
14.6 COMMUNITY SERVICES.....	30
14.6.1 NEWDEGATE MEMORIAL	30
15.0 QUESTIONS OF WHICH DUE NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN	33
16.0 INFORMATION BULLETIN – DECEMBER 2021	33
17.0 CONFIDENTIAL ITEMS AS PER LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT S5.23 (2)	35
18.0 DATE OF NEXT MEETING – 16 FEBRUARY 2022	35
19.0 CLOSURE	35
20.0 CERTIFICATION	35

SHIRE OF LAKE GRACE

Minutes of the Ordinary Council Meeting held at Council Chambers, 1 Bishop Street, Lake Grace, WA on Wednesday 22 December 2021.

1.0 DECLARATION OF OPENING ANNOUNCEMENT OF VISITORS

The Shire President opened the meeting at 3:34 pm.

2.0 CONSTITUTIONAL MATTERS

The Shire President announced that today's Council meeting, Item 11.1 - Motions of which previous notice has been given regarding COVID 19 Compulsory Vaccinations Mandate will be presented and will require the Council to vote on this resolution.

Voting requirement

Absolute majority required.

RESOLUTION 13515

Moved: Cr Chappell

Seconded: Cr Carruthers

That Council discuss the matter presented under Item 11.1 – Motions of which previous notice has been given.

CARRIED BY ABSOLUTE MAJORITY: 9/0

2.1 DISCLAIMER READING AND ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF COUNTRY

No responsibility whatsoever is implied or accepted by the Shire of Lake Grace for any act, omission or statement or intimation occurring during Council and Committee meetings or during formal and informal conversations with staff. The Shire of Lake Grace disclaims any liability for any loss whatsoever caused arising out of reliance by any person or legal entity on any such act, omission or statement or intimation occurring during Council and Committee meetings or discussions. Any person or legal entity who acts or fails to act in reliance upon any statement does so at that person's and or legal entity's own risk.

In particular and without derogating in any way from the broad disclaimer above, in any discussion regarding any planning application or application for license, any statement or limitation or approval made by a member or officer of the Shire of Lake Grace during the course of any meeting is not intended to be and is not taken as notice of approval from the Shire of Lake Grace. The Shire of Lake Grace warns that anyone who has an application lodged with the Shire of Lake Grace must obtain and only should rely on WRITTEN CONFIRMATION of the outcome of the application and any conditions attaching to the decision made by the Shire of Lake Grace in respect of the application.

Acknowledgement of Country

The Shire of Lake Grace acknowledges and pays respect to the past, present and future Traditional Custodians and Elders of this nation and the continuation of cultural, spiritual and educational practices of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander people.

3.0 RECORD OF ATTENDANCE/APOLOGIES/LEAVE OF ABSENCE (PREVIOUSLY APPROVED)

3.1 PRESENT

Cr LW Armstrong	Shire President
Cr R Chappell	Deputy Shire President
Cr SD Carruthers	
Cr DS Clarke	
Cr SG Hunt	
Cr BJ Hyde	
Cr AJ Kuchling	
Cr RA Lloyd	
Cr JV McKenzie	

3.2 APOLOGIES

Nil

3.3 IN ATTENDANCE

Mr A George	Chief Executive Officer
Mr Chris Paget	Deputy CEO – via Teleconference
Mr C Elefsen	Manager Infrastructure Services
Mr Matt Castaldini	Community & Emergency Services Manager
Mrs R Rose	Executive Assistant (for the Minutes)

3.4 OBSERVERS / VISITORS

The following observers / visitors attended the meeting:

Ms Joanne Oatridge	Infrastructure Support Officer – Shire of Lake Grace
Ms Catherine Kelly	Resident Newdegate
Ms Sarah Clarke	Resident Lake Grace
Ms Sam Willock	Resident Lake Grace
Ms Tahlia Willock	Resident Lake Grace

3.5 LEAVE OF ABSENCE PREVIOUSLY GRANTED

Nil

4.0 RESPONSE TO PREVIOUS PUBLIC QUESTIONS TAKEN ON NOTICE

Nil

5.0 PUBLIC QUESTION TIME

Nil

6.0 PETITIONS/DEPUTATIONS/PRESENTATIONS

Nil

7.0 NOTATIONS OF INTEREST

Nil

7.1 DECLARATIONS OF FINANCIAL INTEREST – LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT 1995 SECTION 5.60A

Nil

7.2 DECLARATIONS OF FINANCIAL PROXIMITY INTEREST – LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT 1995 SECTION 5.60B

Nil

7.3 DECLARATIONS OF IMPARTIALITY INTEREST – ADMINISTRATION REGULATIONS 1996 SECTION 34C

Cr Ross Chappell declared a Disclosure of Interest Affecting Impartiality on Item 14.6 .1 – Newdegate Memorial as the author of the item is his wife Mrs Cheryl Chappell.

8.0 APPLICATIONS FOR LEAVE OF ABSENCE

Nil

9.0 ANNOUNCEMENTS BY THE PRESIDING MEMBER WITHOUT DISCUSSION

Nil

10.0 CONFIRMATION OF MINUTES

10.1 ORDINARY COUNCIL MEETING – 24 NOVEMBER 2021

RESOLUTION 13516

Moved: Cr Carruthers
Seconded: Cr Chappell

That the Minutes of the Ordinary Council Meeting held on 24 November 2021 be confirmed as a true and accurate record of the meeting.

CARRIED BY ABSOLUTE MAJORITY: 9/0

10.2 SPECIAL COUNCIL MEETING

Nil

10.3 ANNUAL MEETING OF ELECTORS

Nil

11.0 MOTIONS OF WHICH PREVIOUS NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN

A notice of motion has been received from Councillor Debrah Clarke regarding COVID 19 Compulsory Vaccinations Mandate.

Summary

For Council to consider the position that it has been placed in by the State Government to enforce the 'vaccination' of staff and volunteers if they wish to have work with the Shire. Further to this write to the State Government stating why the Shire cannot enforce this on behalf of the State.

Background

Recently the State Government has been stating that they will be introducing 'Vaccine' mandates in various areas of work in the state. The Shire has been placed into the second group whereby the State has said that all staff are to have had at least one 'vaccine' by the 31st of December should they wish to continue to work for the Shire.

The CEO with the concurrence of the President has included the Notice of Motion which has been presented by Cr Clarke; however, has not included the Agenda Item as in terms of the Shire of Lake Grace Standing Orders Local Law 3.8 (4) (a) which reads *"The CEO (a) with the concurrence of the President, may exclude from the agenda any notice of motion deemed to be out of order or likely to involve, a breach of this local law or any other written law;"* considered opinion is that this could be construed as being likely to involve a breach of *"any other written law"*

However, should Council vote in favour of the motion the item will be included in the next Ordinary Council Meeting before which time the CEO will be better able to answer the questions raised. Furthermore, at this stage in time the Mandate from the State Government regarding compulsory

vaccinations is still very much a work in progress with regards to the ramifications for all shire employees.

Discussions:

Cr Debrah Clarke spoke to the Council regarding the motion asking about the validity of the mandate.

Motion Supported

Cr Ross Chappell seconded and spoke **for** the motion, presented and reiterated that he is not opposed to the vaccination, but this matter needs clarification particularly that Cr Chappell spoke to DFES and directions regarding the vaccination were provided. Cr Chappell also spoke to the farmers within the shire and according to the farmers, they do not really care who is vaccinated or not they just want to continue and go on with the harvest so that the products can be produced in time and the job gets completed. It was also Cr Chappell's opinion that staff will be locked out of businesses because the directions on how to enforce the rules are not as clear cut as it may seem.

Motion Opposed

Cr Shane Carruthers reiterated that people should do what is for the greater good of the population. Personal opinions, fighting and/or opposing the mandate are not helpful and will not win. If only people will lose the selfish attitude and get vaccinated so that we can all get on with our lives.

Cr Len Armstrong spoke against the motion and pointed out that freedom seekers still have their freedom of choice to get vaccinated or not, or maybe don't turn up to do the things that they need to do. Personally and because of medical history, the freedom of choice placed Cr Armstrong to vote against the recommendation presented in this motion. Also, there are still ongoing mandates that the State government is coming up all the time and we do not actually know when they are going to be announced nor how long will this go on.

Right of Reply

Cr Debrah Clarke has the right of reply to the motion stating that she understands that the number of adverse effects the vaccines and other drugs have to some people but not all the people; however, should not be mandated by the government which is what is currently happening. The motion stands that Council write to the State Government stating that it is not possible to enforce the mandate because of democracy and freedom of choice and issuing mandates need to cease.

RESOLUTION 13517

Moved: Cr Clarke

Seconded: Cr Chappell

That Council:

1. Write to the State Government stating why it is not possible to enforce the mandate.
2. Promote that businesses within the Shire should practice non-discriminatory behaviour.

MOTION LOST 3/6

Councillors Clarke and Chappell wished to have their names recorded as voting for the motion.

After the voting, the visitors / attendees except the Infrastructure Support Officer left the Council Chambers at 4:02 pm:

12.0 URGENT BUSINESS APPROVED BY THE PRESIDING MEMBER OR BY DECISION OF COUNCIL

Nil


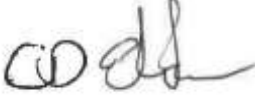
13.0 REPORTS OF COMMITTEES

Nil

14.0 REPORTS OF OFFICERS

14.1 INFRASTRUCTURE SERVICES

14.1.1 TRANSFER OF FUNDS FOR THE PURCHASE OF A HINO 616

Applicant:	Internal Report
File No.:	0541
Attachments:	Nil
Author:	 Mr Jason Lip Technical Officer
Disclosure of Interest:	Nil
Date of Report:	14 December 2021
Senior Officer:	 Mr Craig Elefsen Manager Infrastructure Services

Summary

For Council to authorise the transfer of \$20,000 from the Shire of Lake Grace wages accounts to PL23CAP for the purchase of a new Hino 616.

Background

The Shire of Lake Grace has made numerous purchases of plant within 2021/2022 financial year and a few have been bought underbudget, leaving some savings to be reallocated.

The Shire has been informed that there is a Hino 616 ready to be purchased. Given that the Shire's current tip truck is from 2007 and is overdue for replacement, this is a good opportunity to

replace it without the need to raise additional revenue. The current Hino 616 is used by the Parks and Gardens team for maintenance around the town as well as making frequent trips to other towns.

Comment

While payment for all replacement plant has not happened yet, purchase orders have been issued for a few of them giving us a good idea of how many savings we have to reallocate. Additionally, we can draw additional money from wages dedicated to the Building Maintenance Officer position, which became vacant at the start of November.

The purchase of the new Hino 616 will require around \$70,000.00. It is recommended:

- a) to divert \$20,000.00 from Account E146010 "Gross Salaries & Wages MUN" allocated to the Building Maintenance Officer,
- b) \$30,000.00 from Job PL20CAP "Volvo L60E Loader" where we are underbudget by \$33,000.00 (assuming the committed amounts are equal to the final payment), and
- c) \$20,000.00 from PL19CAP where we are underbudget by \$23,187.70.

These transfers will be sent to a new job created for the Hino 616 to be named PL23CAP "Purchase of new Hino 616".

Instead of waiting for the mid-year review and due to shortage of stock for Hino 616, the Shire of Lake Grace should make a commitment as soon as possible to the supplier for the purchase of the truck.

Legal Implications

Nil

Policy Implications

Nil

Consultation

Internal: Mr Craig Elefsen - Manager Infrastructure Services
Mrs Victoria Fasano - Finance Officer – Investments & Reporting

External: Mr Kevin Wilson - Financial Consultant

Financial Implications

Jobs and Accounts are impacted as below, with figures as of the end of November 2021:

	Annual budget of E146010 "Gross Salaries & Wages MUN"	\$2,411,807.41
Less	To date expenditure as of end of November 2021	-\$973,565.07
Less	Transfer of portion Building Maintenance Officer position to PL23CAP "Purchase of new Hino 616"	-\$20,000.00
	Balance of E146010 for December 2021 onwards	\$1,418,242.34

Please note that variance / underspent to date of E146010 "Gross Salaries & Wages MUN" is \$232,334.93 which is lower than what was projected as of the end of November 2021. A \$20,000.00 transfer out would have little impact on making up the shortfall against expected payroll costs.

	Annual budget of PL19CAP "Ford Ranger Dual Cab"	\$66,000.00
<i>Less</i>	To date expenditure	-\$42,812.30
<i>Less</i>	Transfer to PL23CAP "Purchase of new Hino 616"	-\$20,000.00
	Balance of PL19CAP	\$3,187.70
	Annual budget of PL20CAP "Volvo L60E Loader"	\$330,000.00
<i>Less</i>	Total committed moneys	-\$297,000.00
<i>Less</i>	Transfer to PL23CAP "Purchase of new Hino 616"	-\$30,000.00
	Balance of E146010 for December 2021 onwards	\$3,000.00

Transfers from these capital purchase jobs (PL19CAP, PL20CAP) will be undertaken with the mid-year review. They have been presented below to explain where the money to fund the purchase of the new Hino 616 will come from, but will not take effect until a later agenda item presented to Council for the adoption of the mid-year review is passed.

	New Job PL23CAP for purchase of Hino 616	\$0.00
<i>More</i>	Transfer from E146010 "Gross Salaries & Wages MUN"	\$20,000.00
<i>More</i>	Transfer from PL19CAP "Ford Ranger Dual Cab"	\$20,000.00
<i>More</i>	Transfer from PL20CAP "Volvo L60E Loader"	\$30,000.00
	Balance of PL23CAP	\$70,000.00

Strategic Implications

Shire of Lake Grace Strategic Community Plan 2017-2027

Leadership Objective – Strong governance and leadership, demonstrating fair and equitable community values

Outcomes 4.2 An efficient and effective organisation

4.2.1 Maintain accountability and financial responsibility through effective planning

Voting Requirements

Simple majority required.

RESOLUTION 13518

Moved: Cr Chappell

Seconded: Cr Carruthers

That Council:

- 1) authorise the transfer of \$20,000 from E146010 "Gross Salaries & Wages MUN" to PL23CAP "Purchase of new Hino 616"; and
- 2) authorise the Shire to purchase a new Hino 616 and any required sundries and attachments under the Job PL23CAP.

CARRIED: 9/0

14.2 PLANNING



Nil

14.3 HEALTH AND BUILDING

Nil

14.4 ADMINISTRATION

14.4.1 POSITION STATEMENT – PLANNING FOR TOURISM AND DRAFT PLANNING FOR TOURISM GUIDELINES

Applicant:	Western Australian Planning Commission (WAPC)
File No.:	0451
Attachments:	1. Letter from WA Planning Commission 2. Submission template
Author:	 Mr Alan George Chief Executive Officer
Disclosure of Interest:	Nil
Date of Report:	14 December 2021
Senior Officer:	 Mr Alan George Chief Executive Officer

Summary

For Council to consider the contents of the Position Statement: Planning for Tourism and Draft Planning for Tourism Guidelines and to provide feedback to WAPC if considered necessary.

Background

The Western Australian Planning Commission (WAPC) has released the draft Position Statement: Planning for Tourism and draft Planning for Tourism Guidelines for public comment.

These documents were informed by the State Government's response to the 2019 Parliamentary inquiry Levelling the Playing Field – Managing the impact of the rapid increase of Short-Term Rental in Western Australia.

The draft Position Statement amalgamates and updates existing tourism planning guidance and gives clear direction to local governments on how they can better regulate short-term rental accommodation within their local planning frameworks.

It also provides updated definitions on the use of houses, units and apartments for short-term rental accommodation, and seeks comment on whether providers of unhosted and hosted accommodation should be exempt from requiring development approval in certain circumstances.

Once finalised, the new Position Statement and accompanying Guidelines will supersede:

- Planning Bulletin 49 Caravan Parks (May 2014),
- Planning Bulletin 83 Planning for Tourism (June 2013),
- Planning Bulletin 99 Holiday Homes Guidelines (September 2009),
- Holiday Home Guidelines - short stay use of residential dwellings (2009) and
- Tourism Planning Guidelines (2014).

It is then proposed that:

- definitions for short term accommodation and hosted accommodation as described in the Position Statement be inserted into the deemed provisions (Schedule 2, cl. 1) of the Planning and Development (Local Planning Schemes) Regulations 2015 (Regulations);
- hosted accommodation which does not exceed a maximum of four (4) adult persons (or one family) and a maximum of two (2) guest bedrooms and unhosted accommodation where the dwelling is let for no more than 60 days per calendar year, will be exempt from the requirement for development approval (Schedule 2, cl. 61) of the Regulations; and
- other land use definitions will be inserted in the model provisions in Schedule 1 cl. 37 of the Regulations.

Public comment closes at 5pm Monday 7 March 2022 and late submissions will not be considered. As well as feedback on the draft Position Statement and Guidelines, the WAPC, on behalf of the Minister for Planning, would also like comments on the above proposed changes to the Regulations in accordance with section 256 of the Planning and Development Act 2005. Any comments on the Regulations can be incorporated into the response on the position statement.

The proposed changes within the Position Statement will impact all short-term rental operators in Western Australia.

Comment

Proposals include:

- differentiation between 'hosted' and 'unhosted' accommodation and associated requirements
- requirement for development approval for dwellings rented out more than 60 nights per calendar year
- maintenance of a State-wide registration system for all short-term accommodation, to be administered by the State Government, and
- Local Governments to retain the ability to set local policy frameworks responsive to their unique contexts.

These changes would have little impact upon facilities within the Shire of Lake Grace and are considered to be more aimed at popular coastal towns and popular tourist destinations where Air BNB type accommodation is more prevalent and popular.

It is believed that some sort of regulation is required to maintain properties to ensure that they conform to the relevant Building Codes and Health Standards and also preserving the rights of neighbouring properties whilst still providing travellers and holiday makers with some choice of accommodation.

Legal Implications

There is no doubt that Local governments will be required to administer the regulations .

Policy Implications

Nil

Consultation

Nil

Financial Implications

There is no financial implication at this stage but it is envisaged that some sort of registration fee will be imposed in the future.

Strategic Implications

The regulation of the short-term accommodation market may see a reduction in farm stay accommodation or Air BNB type accommodation that some travellers/visitors would rather experience than staying in a hotel/motel or caravan park.

The Shire of Lake Grace is trying to encourage the visitor experience and not limit it.

Shire of Lake Grace Strategic Community Plan 2017-2027

Economic Objective - A prosperous agricultural based economy, supporting diversification of industry

Outcome 1.3 An attractive destination for visitors

1.3.1 Promote and develop tourism as part of a regional approach

1.3.2 Maintain and enhance local iconic attractions and infrastructure

1.3.3 Continue to provide and maintain visitor support services

Voting Requirements

Simple majority required.

RESOLUTION 13519



Moved: Cr Lloyd

Seconded: Cr McKenzie

That Council considers the implications on local operators and makes comment if considered necessary.

CARRIED: 9/0

14.4.2 LOCAL ROADS AND COMMUNITY INFRASTRUCTURE PROGRAM (LRCIP) - PHASE THREE (3)

Applicant:	Mr Alan George Chief Executive Officer
File No.:	Nil
Attachments:	Nil
Author:	 Mr Chris Paget Deputy Chief Executive Officer
Disclosure of Interest:	Nil
Date of Report:	17 December 2021
Senior Officer:	 Mr Alan George Chief Executive Officer

Summary

Following the 2021/2022 Federal Budget, the Australian Government announced the Local Roads and Community Infrastructure Program (LRCIP) Phase 3. As with previous rounds, this program will support local councils to deliver priority local road and community infrastructure projects across Australia, supporting jobs and the resilience of local economies to help communities bounce back from the COVID-19 pandemic. This new LCRIP phase presents the Shire with yet another opportunity to get capital infrastructure projects underway that would have been set aside until funds became available in future budgets, or to undertake new construction ideas or facilities upgrades that benefit our local communities.

Background / Comment

The Shire of Lake Grace has been allocated the amount of \$1,721,138 for eligible projects, and this funding will be available from 1 January 2022 and expended by the program end date of 31 December 2023. In order to receive the funds allocation Council must sign the grant agreement with the Commonwealth Department of Infrastructure, Transport, Regional Development & Communications and then submit a works plan for each project nominated.

At the Ordinary Council meetings held on 27 October and 24 November 2021, it was suggested that for ease of managing the grant and capital works program that Council focus on larger-scale projects such as road and facility improvements rather than multiple small-cost undertakings. A list of projects was presented for Council consideration and discussion, with a call for any further suggestions. Based on these discussions, staff have researched costings and scope of works on the following priority projects for nomination:

• Lake Grace Sportsmans Club roof replacement	\$100,000
• Lake Grace recreation precinct carpark upgrade & sealing	\$180,000
• Newdegate recreation precinct carpark upgrade & sealing	\$230,000
• Aylmore Road upgrade stage 1	\$100,000
• Aylmore Road upgrade stage 2	\$380,000
• Aylmore Road upgrade stage 3	\$270,000
• Lake Grace All Abilities Playground	\$381,138
• Upgrade Jam Patch tourist/camping facilities	\$ 60,000
• Newdegate hockey shed upgrade	<u>\$ 20,000</u>

TOTAL \$1,721,138

Legal Implications

Federal government LRCIP grant reporting and acquittal guidelines are to be adhered to once the funding is received.

Policy Implications

Shire of Lake Grace Purchasing Policy 3.7 – Council’s normal purchasing policy will apply.

Consultation

Internal – Shire of Lake Grace Council
 Mr Alan George - Chief Executive Officer
 Mr Chris Paget - Deputy Chief Executive Officer
 Mr Craig Elefsen - Manager Infrastructure Services
 Administration & Works staff

External - Not applicable

Financial Implications

The total grant funding of \$1,721,138 will be provided by the Federal government and is subject to the Departmental approval of the nominated projects. This new income and the associated capital expenditure will be included in Council’s mid-year budget review report which is currently being prepared.

Strategic Implications

Shire of Lake Grace Strategic Community Plan 2017-2027

Economic Objective - A prosperous agricultural based economy, supporting diversification of industry

Outcome	1.1	An innovative, productive agriculture industry
	1.1.3	Support and promote the agricultural productivity of the district
	1.1.4	Maintain and provide water infrastructure and lobby to support drought-proofing and water-harvesting initiatives
Outcome	1.3	An attractive destination for visitors
	1.3.1	Promote and develop tourism as part of a regional approach
	1.3.2	Maintain and enhance local iconic attractions and infrastructure
	1.3.3	Continue to provide and maintain visitor support services

Social Objective - A valued, healthy and inclusive community and life-style

- Outcome 2.1 An engaged, supportive and inclusive community
- 2.1.1 Community services and infrastructure meeting the needs of the district
 - 2.1.3 Actively promote and support community events and activities within the district
- Outcome 2.2 A healthy and safe community
- 2.2.1 Maintain and enhance sport and recreation facilities

Voting Requirements

Simple majority required.

Cr Ross Chappell left the room at 4:05pm and returned at 4:06pm.

RESOLUTION 13520


Moved: Cr Carruthers

Seconded: Cr Kuchling

That Council endorses and approves the list of projects in this report for the Local Roads and Community Infrastructure Program (LRCIP) Phase 3.

CARRIED: 9/0

14.4.3 ANNUAL REVIEW OF DELEGATIONS

Applicant:	Shire of Lake Grace
File No.:	0052
Attachments:	Register of Delegations 2021/2022
Author:	 Mr Chris Paget Deputy Chief Executive Officer
Disclosure of Interest:	Nil
Date of Report:	17 December 2021
Senior Officer:	 Mr Alan George Chief Executive Officer

Summary

The purpose of this report is to present the reviewed and updated Shire of Lake Grace 2021/22 Register of Delegations for endorsement and adoption by Council.

Background

Delegations are granted to the Chief Executive Officer and, in some cases, other Officers to assist in the efficient running of the Shire administration and organisation. The aim of delegated authority is to assist with improving the time taken to make decisions subject to any constraints determined by Council or by the relevant legislation. The Delegations Register is consistent with the Shire's Community Strategic Plan directions. In particular it assists Council to achieve its obligations at law to carry out the statutory responsibilities of Local Government and thus maximise service to members of the public, residents and ratepayers.

Comment

The last review and update of delegations for the Shire of Lake Grace was presented to and accepted by Council at the OCM held on 15 July 2020. In accordance with the requirements of the *Local Government Act 1995*, s 5.46 (2) the local government is to review its delegations made under this division at least once each financial year, and this in turn is subject to the annual external audit process.

The attached Delegation Register details where the Council has delegated powers and duties to the Chief Executive Officer, and where the Chief Executive Officer has on-delegated to other employees.

With a number of delegations the current legislative power refers to Local Government Act 1995, s5.42 '*Delegations of some powers and duties to the CEO*', this is just informing that the local government may delegate, and it is not the head of power that is being delegated. This will continue to be reviewed to ensure that staff are aware of the legislative power they are operating from.

Management have reviewed the full register and number of the delegations require minor amendments to the wording, including the legislative power. Each delegation includes cross reference to Council policy and or separately appointed Authorised Officers where appropriate. A summary of the changes is as follows:

1. Minor formatting and typographical error corrections; re-numbering of 'Other' section.
2. Position title updates to reflect current organisational structure (removal of references to Marketing and Engagement Coordinator and Administration Coordinator; add Manager Corporate Services).
3. Inclusion of separate section BF01 through BF11 relating to existing and new delegations under the *Bushfires Act 1954* (as per Council resolution 13276 15 July 2020) which were previously incorporated into 'Other' category.
4. Legislation amendment updates.
5. Addition of/amendments to any relevant referenced council policies.
6. All review dates updated.

Legal Implications

Local Government Act 1995:

5.42. Delegation of some powers and duties to CEO

(1) A local government may delegate* to the CEO the exercise of any of its powers or the discharge of any of its duties under —

- (a) this Act other than those referred to in section 5.43; or
- (b) the *Planning and Development Act 2005* section 214(2), (3) or (5).

* *Absolute majority required.*

(2) A delegation under this section is to be in writing and may be general or as otherwise provided in the instrument of delegation.

[Section 5.42 amended: No. 1 of 1998 s. 13; No. 28 of 2010 s. 70.]

5.43. Limits on delegations to CEO

A local government cannot delegate to a CEO any of the following powers or duties —

- (a) any power or duty that requires a decision of an absolute majority of the council;
- (b) accepting a tender which exceeds an amount determined by the local government for the purpose of this paragraph;
- (c) appointing an auditor;
- (d) acquiring or disposing of any property valued at an amount exceeding an amount determined by the local government for the purpose of this paragraph;
- (e) any of the local government's powers under section 5.98, 5.98A, 5.99, 5.99A or 5.100;
- (f) borrowing money on behalf of the local government;
- (g) hearing or determining an objection of a kind referred to in section 9.5;
- (ha) the power under section 9.49A(4) to authorise a person to sign documents on behalf of the local government;
- (h) any power or duty that requires the approval of the Minister or the Governor;
- (i) such other powers or duties as may be prescribed.

[Section 5.43 amended: No. 49 of 2004 s. 16(3) and 47; No. 17 of 2009 s. 23; No. 16 of 2019 s. 23.]

5.44. CEO may delegate powers and duties to other employees

(1) A CEO may delegate to any employee of the local government the exercise of any of the CEO's powers or the discharge of any of the CEO's duties under this Act other than this power of delegation.

(2) A delegation under this section is to be in writing and may be general or as otherwise provided in the instrument of delegation.

(3) This section extends to a power or duty the exercise or discharge of which has been delegated by a local government to the CEO under section 5.42, but in the case of such a power or duty —

(a) the CEO's power under this section to delegate the exercise of that power or the discharge of that duty; and

(b) the exercise of that power or the discharge of that duty by the CEO's delegate, are subject to any conditions imposed by the local government on its delegation to the CEO.

(4) Subsection (3)(b) does not limit the CEO's power to impose conditions or further conditions on a delegation under this section.

(5) In subsections (3) and (4) — **conditions** includes qualifications, limitations or exceptions.

[Section 5.44 amended: No. 1 of 1998 s. 14(1).]

5.45. Other matters relevant to delegations under this Division

(1) Without limiting the application of sections 58 and 59 of the *Interpretation Act 1984* —

(a) a delegation made under this Division has effect for the period of time specified in the delegation or where no period has been specified, indefinitely; and

(b) any decision to amend or revoke a delegation by a local government under this Division is to be by an absolute majority.

(2) Nothing in this Division is to be read as preventing —

(a) a local government from performing any of its functions by acting through a person other than the CEO; or

(b) a CEO from performing any of his or her functions by acting through another person.

5.46. Register of, and records relevant to, delegations to CEO and employees

(1) The CEO is to keep a register of the delegations made under this Division to the CEO and to employees.

(2) At least once every financial year, delegations made under this Division are to be reviewed by the delegator.

(3) A person to whom a power or duty is delegated under this Act is to keep records in accordance with regulations in relation to the exercise of the power or the discharge of the duty.

Policy Implications

Council Policies: 1.1 – Policy Manual Amendments
 1.13 - Risk Management
 1.21 – Internal Controls
 1.22 – Legislative Compliance

Financial Implications

Nil

Strategic Implications

Shire of Lake Grace Strategic Community Plan 2017 - 2027

Leadership Objective – Strong governance and leadership, demonstrating fair and equitable community values

- | | | |
|---------|-------|---|
| Outcome | 4.1 | A strategically focused, unified Council functioning efficiently |
| | 4.1.1 | Provide informed leadership on behalf of the community |
| | 4.1.3 | Provide strategic leadership and governance |
| Outcome | 4.2 | An efficient and effective organisation |
| | 4.2.1 | Maintain accountability and financial responsibility through effective planning |
| | 4.2.2 | Comply with statutory and legislative requirements |

Voting Requirements

Absolute majority required.

RESOLUTION 13521



Moved: Cr Chappell

Seconded: Cr Clarke

That Council endorses and adopts the Shire of Lake Grace Register of Delegations for 2021/2022.

CARRIED BY ABSOLUTE MAJORITY: 9/0

14.4.4 REGIONAL CONNECTIVITY PROGRAM (RCP2)

Applicant:	Field Solutions Group
File No.:	0507
Attachments:	<ul style="list-style-type: none">• RCP2 Grant Guidelines• Draft Letter of Support• Mobile Phone Survey Results – 5/02/2021
Author:	 Mr Alan George Chief Executive Officer
Disclosure of Interest:	Nil
Date of Report:	20 December 2021
Senior Officer:	 Mr Alan George Chief Executive Officer

Summary

For Council to provide a letter of support to Field Solutions Group (FSG) for its application for grant funding through the Regional Connectivity Program to upgrade the recently approved Lake Grace tower (fixed wireless broadband) to 4G LTE (mobile voice and data) and to provide towers and 4g LTE connectivity at Newdegate, Lake King and Varley.

Background

Field Solutions Group have been working with the Shires of Kent and Dumbleyung to increase digital connectivity through fixed wireless broadband to those shires. FSG were fortunate to receive funding for this through the WA Governments Digital Farm Grants Program and as such, funding was received to place a tower on a property in Lake Grace (Slarke) at no cost to the Shire of Lake Grace.

The federal government has recently opened round 2 of the Regional Connectivity Program and it is FSG's intention to apply for funding which if approved, will see the new tower upgraded with the installation of 4G LTE (mobile voice and data) as well as installations in Newdegate, Lake King and Varley.

Comment

The new tower to deliver fixed wireless broadband is being provided at no cost to the Shire with full funding being provided by grant funding. The cost to provide the tower and equipment is in the vicinity of \$750,000.

FSG is seeking a contribution of \$50,000 from the Shire to aid in this application and to demonstrate a commitment by the shire to the cost of the project which will be predominantly funded by FSG and the Federal Government. There is also the possibility that existing shire

towers in Newdegate, Lake King and Varley may be able to be utilised which will enhance the application.

FSG is seeking a letter of support for the project which includes the financial contribution. There is no budget allocation for this expenditure in this year's budget and funding will not be required until the 2022/23 financial year. The funding is conditional upon FSG being successful with its application.

The eastern end of the shire has been complaining for years about the poor and intermittent mobile phone reception and if FSG is successful in receiving grant funding, a commitment from the Shire of Lake Grace of \$50,000 to provide this service is a very small price to pay.

Legal Implications

None at present. Ownership of the existing towers in Newdegate, Lake King and Varley will need to be determined at a later stage if funding is successful.

Policy Implications

Nil

Consultation

February 2021 Mobile Phone Survey – Shire residents

Financial Implications

- There is no provision in the 2021/2022 Shire budget.
- Provision will need to be made in the 2022/2023 budget.
- Funding will only be required if the grant application is successful.

Strategic Implications

This proposal supports several parts of the Shire Strategic Community Plan.

Shire of Lake Grace Strategic Community Plan 2017-2027

Economic Objective A prosperous agricultural based economy, supporting diversification of industry

Outcome 1.2 A diverse and prosperous economy

1.2.1 Advocate for improved communications and support infrastructure

Social Objective A valued, healthy and inclusive community and life style

Outcome 2.1 An engaged, supportive and inclusive community

2.1.1 Community services and infrastructure meeting the needs of the district

Voting Requirements

Simple majority required.

Question from Cr Steve Hunt - will this project fix the wireless coverage of the towns?

Response from the CEO – the Shire recently conducted a survey and believes that the new tower upgraded with the installation of 4GLTD (mobile voice and data) will likely improve the poor and intermittent mobile phone reception not only within Lake Grace but also the towns of Newdegate, Varley and Lake King.

RESOLUTION 13522

Moved: Cr Clarke

Seconded: Cr Mckenzie



That Council:

1. Provides a letter of support to Field Solutions Group in support of its application for funding in the Regional Connectivity Program Round 2 for the development of a Digital Connectivity Solution for the Shire of Lake Grace (which includes the upgrade of the new Lake Grace tower to 4G LTE and new towers at the townsites of Newdegate, Lake King and Varley)
2. Makes provision in the 2022/23 budget for a cash contribution of \$50,000 towards the capital expenditure of the proposed project noting that the shire cash contribution is conditional upon Field Solutions Group being successful in its application.

CARRIED: 9/0

14.5 FINANCE

14.5.1 ACCOUNTS FOR PAYMENT – 30 NOVEMBER 2021

Applicant	Internal Report
File No	0277
Attachments	List of Accounts Payable
Author	 Ms Rebecca Clark Finance Officer – Rates & Creditors
Disclosure of Interest	Nil
Date of Report	01 December 2021
Senior Officer	 Mr Chris Paget Deputy Chief Executive Officer

Summary

For Council to ratify expenditures incurred for the month of November 2021.

Background

List of payments for the month of November 2021 through the Municipal account is attached.

Comment

In accordance with the requirements of the Local Government Act 1995, a list of creditors is to be completed for each month showing:

- (a) The payee's name
- (b) The amount of the payment
- (c) Sufficient information to identify the transaction
- (d) The date of payment

The attached list meets the requirements of the Financial Management Regulations.

Legal Implications

Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996 – Reg 12
Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996 – Reg 13

Policy Implications

Policy 3.6 - Authorised Use of Credit Card/Fuel Cards
Policy 3.7 - Purchasing Policy

Consultation

N/A

Financial Implications

The list of creditors paid for the month of October 2021 from the Municipal and Trust Accounts total is \$741,701.51.

Strategic Implications

Shire of Lake Grace Strategic Community Plan 2017-2027

Leadership – Strong governance and leadership, demonstrating fair and equitable community values.

Outcomes 4.2 An efficient and effective organisation

4.2.1 Maintain accountability and financial responsibility through effective planning

4.2.2 Comply with statutory and legislative requirements

Voting Requirements

Simple majority required.

RESOLUTION 13523

Moved: Cr Carruthers

Seconded: Cr Lloyd

That Council ratify the list of payments totalling \$970,112.31 as presented for the month of November 2021 incorporating:



Payment Method	Cheque/EFT/DD Number	Amount
Trust Account	1540	\$51.00
Electronic Funds Transfers	EFT22861 - EFT22979	\$648,269.08
Municipal Account Cheques	36960 – 36968	\$16,366.12
Direct Debits	DD9766.1 – DD9798.2	\$77,015.31
	TOTAL	\$741,701.51

to the Municipal account, totalling \$741,701.51 which were submitted to each member of the Council on 22 December 2021, have been checked and fully supported by vouchers and invoices which are submitted herewith and which have been duly certified as to the receipt of goods and the rendition of services and as the prices, computations, and costings and the amounts show are due for payment.

Alan George
CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICER

CARRIED: 9/0

14.5.2 FINANCIAL REPORTS – 30 NOVEMBER 2021

Applicant	Internal Report
File No	0275
Attachments	<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Monthly Financial Reports• Bank reconciliations – October 2021
Author	 Ms Victoria Fasano Finance Officer – Reporting and Investments
Disclosure of Interest	Nil
Date of Report	15 December 2021
Senior Officer	 Mr Chris Paget Deputy Chief Executive Officer

Summary

Consideration of the Monthly Financial Reports for the period ending 30 November 2021 and Bank Reconciliations for the month ending 30 November 2021.

Background

The provisions of the Local Government Act 1995 and associated regulations require a monthly financial report is presented at an Ordinary Council meeting within two (2) months of the period end date.

Comment

As at 30 November 2021, operating revenue over target by \$77,678 (1.27%) mostly due to Rates and Operating grants received earlier than budgeted. Interest earnings below target due to low interest rates. Fees and Charges are below budget as well.

Operating expenditure is under YTD budget by \$695,651 (15.16%) mainly due to materials and contracts, employee and overhead costs down along with utility charges. Insurance and depreciation expenses on the other hand are slightly over the budget target.

The capital program is below the target by \$471,355. Capital grants and contributions are down due to some of Local Roads & Community and Drought & Community projects are not yet initiated/finalised, funds will be recognised later in financial year. Payments for property, plant and equipment are below target as well due to slow-down in capital projects. This leads to Capital grants income decrease being offset by the reduction in payments for property, plant and equipment.

Cash at bank is similar to the corresponding period last year, an investment agreement for 3 term deposits with Bankwest is in place (total of \$5,502,735).

Outstanding rates is tracking well and have recovered 90.7% to date.

General debtor is \$60,536 with no major outstanding debts to follow up.

The monthly financial reports include the accompanying Local Government special purpose financial statements for the Shire of Lake Grace, which comprises the Statement of Financial Activity (by Statutory Reporting Program), a summary of significant accounting policies and other explanatory notes for the period ending 30 November 2021. The financial statements have been compiled to meet compliance with the Local Government Act 1995 and associated regulations.

The Shire of Lake Grace is responsible for the information contained in the financial statements and is responsible for maintenance of an appropriate accounting system in accordance with relevant legislation.

Legal Implications

Section 6.4 of the Local Governments Act 1995 provides for the preparation of financial reports.

In accordance with Regulation 34(5), a report on variances greater than the materiality threshold (\$5,000 or 10% whichever is greater) must be compiled and adopted by Council. As this report is composed at a program level, variance commentary considers the most significant items that comprise the variance.

Policy Implications

Nil

Consultation

Nil

Financial Implications

Nil

Strategic Implications

Shire of Lake Grace Strategic Community Plan 2017 - 2027

Leadership – Strong governance and leadership, demonstrating fair and equitable community values

Outcome 4.2 An efficient and effective organisation

4.2.1 Maintain accountability and financial responsibility through effective planning

4.2.2 Comply with statutory and legislative requirements

Voting requirements

Simple majority required.

RESOLUTION 13524

Moved: Cr Chappell

Seconded: Cr Hyde

That Council, in accordance with *Regulation 34* of the *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996* receives the attached:



1. Statements of Financial activity for the period ended 30 November 2021
2. Municipal, Trust and Reserve Funds bank reconciliations for the period ended 31 October 2021

CARRIED: 9/0

14.6 COMMUNITY SERVICES

Cr Ross Chappell declared a Disclosure of Interest Affecting Impartiality on Item 14.6 .1 – Newdegate Memorial as the author of the item is his wife Mrs Cheryl Chappell.

14.6.1 NEWDEGATE MEMORIAL

Applicant:	Shire of Lake Grace
File No.:	0161
Attachments:	<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Email – RSLWA, Mr John McPherson• Location• Monument Design• Quote – Southern Star Building and Rust Art
Author:	 Mrs Cheryl Chappell Community Services Officer
Disclosure of Interest:	Nil
Date of Report:	09 December 2021
Senior Officer:	 Mr Alan George Chief Executive Officer

Summary

For Council to confirm the installation and location for an RSL monument to be erected in front of the old Railway Station building as per attached photo.

Background

Newdegate community group requested funding for an obelisk to be erected at the front of Newdegate Hall to commemorate ANZAC forces and support services who have served during war times.

An amount of \$15,000 was allocated in the 2010/2011 Shire Budget towards this project and has been carried over annually since, due to the delays in progression. The major reasons for 'hold up' were:

- preserve and relocate the old Newdegate Railway Station to the Newdegate Recreation Grounds and;
- in 2012, move the honour boards into the Railway Station.

This has now been completed and the community has been holding ANZAC services in this venue.

The community group has now finally decided the design of the monument and its location.

Comment

The stoneworks will be approximately 3m long x 1.5m wide and 600m high.

This project was initiated in 2011 and is a work in progress. It would benefit the community to finally have their monument in place ready for the 2022 ANZAC Day celebrations.

The design has been discussed with students at the school to ascertain what is important to the future generations and has also been approved by the RSL as per attached email.

Legal Implications

Nil

Policy Implications

Nil

Consultation

Internal	Mr Alan George – Chief Executive Officer Mr Craig Elefsen – Manager Infrastructure Services
External	Ms Bridget Michell – Newdegate Resident Mr Peter Ness – Newdegate Resident Mr John McPherson – RSLWA Veteran Liaison Officer

Financial Implications

Allocated in the 2021/2022 Shire of Lake Grace budget.
E116052 Community Requests OBLCREQ Memorial – Newdegate 331 Materials and Services – Direct \$15,000 – Project Carried Forward from 2015/2016.

Strategic Implications

Shire of Lake Grace Strategic Community Plan 2017-2027

Economic Objective - A prosperous agricultural based economy, supporting diversification of industry

Outcome 1.2	A diverse and prosperous economy
1.2.1	Advocate for improved communications and support infrastructure
Outcome 1.3	An attractive destination for visitors
1.3.1	Promote and develop tourism as part of a regional approach
1.3.2	Maintain and enhance local iconic attractions and infrastructure
1.3.3	Continue to provide and maintain visitor support services
Outcome 3.1	A well maintained attractive built environment servicing the needs of the community
3.1.1	Maintain, rationalise, improve or renew buildings and community infrastructure

- 3.1.2 Maintain the integrity of heritage buildings and places
- Outcome 4.2 An efficient and effective organisation
 - 4.2.1 Maintain accountability and financial responsibility through effective planning
 - 4.2.2 Comply with statutory and legislative requirements

Voting Requirements

Simple majority required.

Discussions:

Cr Len Armstrong commented that now this project has come to light, appropriate consultation should have been made in designing the memorial to include the Army, Navy, Airforce even the volunteers and members of the RSL. Cr Armstrong agrees with the location of the memorial e.g. not in front of the flagpole but next to the flagpole.

Cr Ross Chappell, Cr Ben Hyde and Cr Carruthers expressed concerns about the design and agreed with Cr Armstrong that the Airforce, Army and Navy logos should be included in the design.

The CEO pointed out that the recommendation is for Council to confirm the location and installation of a new RSL memorial in front of the Newdegate Railway Station building. The CEO also agreed that more public consultation is to be made to depict the correct design of the memorial and suggested the services of a consultant to design the plaque be obtained

Recommendation / Resolution

That Council confirm the location and installation of a new RSL memorial in front of the Newdegate Railway Station building and further consultation be undertaken as to the design to depict all services.

RESOLUTION 13524

Moved: Cr Clarke

Seconded: Cr :Lloyd

- 1) That Council confirm the location and installation of a new RSL memorial in front of the Newdegate Railway Station building.
- 2) Further consultation be undertaken to depict the correct design of the memorial and suggested the services of a consultant to design the plaque be obtained.

CARRIED: 9/0


Reason for change in Resolution

It was considered by Council upon viewing the planned design that more consultation to depict all arms of the forces needs to be undertaken.

15.0 QUESTIONS OF WHICH DUE NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN

Nil

16.0 INFORMATION BULLETIN – DECEMBER 2021

Applicant:	Internal Report
File No.	Nil
Attachments:	Information Bulletin
Author:	<i>RRRose</i> Mrs Racelis Rose Executive Assistant
Disclosure of Interest:	Nil
Date of Report:	15 December 2021
Senior Officer:	 Mr Chris Paget Deputy Chief Executive Officer

Summary

The purpose of the Information Bulletin is to keep Elected Members informed on matters of interest and importance to Council.

Background

The Information Bulletin Reports deal with monthly standing items and other information of a strategic nature relevant to Council.

Copies of other relevant Councillor information are distributed via email.

Comment

This month's Information Bulletin Report was emailed to Councillors.

The December 2021 Information Bulletin attachment include:

Reports:

- Infrastructure Services Report – November 2021
- Lake Grace Visitor Centre Report – December 2021
- Lake Grace Library Report and Statistics –
- Lake King Library Report and Statistics – December 2021
- Newdegate Library Report and Statistics –

Circulars, Media Releases, Newsletters, Letters:

- SHICC Public Health Bulletin No. 1

- SHICC Public Health Bulletin No. 2
- SHICC Public Health Bulletin No. 3
- SHICC Public Health Bulletin No. 4
- Regional Drought Resilience Planning Update – November 2021
- Inquiry into Financial Administration of Homelessness – Provide submission
- LG Professional – Council to participate in 2022 LG Skills and Workforce Survey
- State of the WA Government Sector Workforce 2021-2022
- Letter from Minister John Carey to Ms Redford – Astro Tourism

Legal Implications

Nil

Policy Implications

Nil

Consultation

Nil

Financial Implications

Nil

Strategic Implications

Shire of Lake Grace Strategic Community Plan 2017 – 2027

Leadership – Strong governance and leadership, demonstrating fair and equitable community values.

Outcome 4.1 A strategically focused, unified Council functioning efficiently

4.1.1 Provide informed leadership on behalf of the community

4.1.2 Promote and advocate for the community and district

4.1.3 Provide strategic leadership and governance

Outcome 4.2 An efficient and effective organisation

4.2.1 Maintain accountability and financial responsibility through effective planning

4.2.2 Comply with statutory and legislative requirements

Voting Requirements

Simple majority required.

RESOLUTION 13525

Moved: Cr Chappell

Seconded: Cr Hyde

That Council accepts the Information Bulletin Report for December 2021.

CARRIED: 9/0

17.0 CONFIDENTIAL ITEMS AS PER LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT S5.23 (2)

The Manager Infrastructure Services, the Community & Emergency Services Manager along with the Infrastructure Support Officer left the Council Chambers at 4:37 pm.

RESOLUTION 13526

Moved: Cr Chappell
Seconded: Cr Clarke

That Council meet behind closed doors at 4:37 pm to consider the confidential Item(s) in accordance with Section 3.7 of the Shire of Lake Grace Standing Orders Local Law 2015.

Item 17.1.1 – Lake Grace Medical Centre – Contract Renewal – Olowu and Omoniyi Pty Ltd

This item and any attachments are confidential in accordance with Section 5.23(2)(a) of the Local Government Act 1995.

CARRIED: 9/0

This item was laid on the table until the 16 February 2022 Council meeting to allow for further discussions with the doctors to take place.

RESOLUTION 13527

Moved: Cr Clarke
Seconded: Cr Chappell

That Council move from behind closed doors at 5:00pm to resume the meeting.

CARRIED: 9/0

18.0 DATE OF NEXT MEETING – 16 FEBRUARY 2022

The next Ordinary meeting of Council is scheduled to take place on Wednesday 16 February 2022 commencing at 3:30pm at the Council Chambers, 1 Bishop Street, Lake Grace.

19.0 CLOSURE

There being no further business, the Shire President closed the meeting at 5:00 pm.

20.0 CERTIFICATION

I, Leonard William Armstrong certify that the Minutes of Meeting held on 22 December 2021 as shown were confirmed as a true record of that meeting.

Signature

Date



Visual Tree Assessment

Location: 64 Stubbs Street,
Lake Grace

Date: 22.12.21

Mark Short
Grad Cert Arboriculture

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Mark Short", is written over a faint, larger version of the signature.

Arboricultural Consultant
Westworks Consultancy

PO Box 173
Mundijong WA 6121
Mobile: 0417 011 426
mark@westworksconsultancy.com.au
www.westworksconsultancy.com.au
QTRA Licensed user 2290

Contents

Contents.....	1
1.0 Introduction	2
2.0 Methodology	2
2.1 Methodology – Tree Health and Structure	2
2.2 Methodology – Age Assessment	3
2.3 Useful Life Expectancy.....	4
3.0 Location of Subject Trees	5
4.0 Tree Assessments - Tree 1	6
4.1 Tree 2.....	7
4.2 Tree 3.....	8
4.3 Tree 4.....	9
4.4 Tree 5.....	10
4.5 Tree 6.....	11
4.6 Tree 7.....	12
4.7 Tree 8.....	13
4.8 Tree 9.....	14
4.9 Tree 10.....	15
4.10 Tree 11.....	16
4.11 Tree 12.....	17
4.12 Tree 13.....	18
4.13 Tree 14.....	19
5.0 Conclusion.....	20
6.0 Recommendations / list of works	20
7.0 Glossary of Arboricultural Terminology	21
8.0 Appendices	25
8.1 QTRA Risk Thresholds.....	25
9.0 References.....	26
10.0 Disclaimer and Limitations.....	27

1.0 Introduction

A Basic Visual Tree Assessment (VTA) was undertaken on the 10 specimen of *Eucalyptus kondininensis* and 3 *Eucalyptus salmonophloia* located on the verge adjacent 64 Stubbs Street, Lake Grace on the 22 December 2021 following due to concerns raised by the adjacent business about falling branches.

2.0 Methodology

This tree assessment consisted of a ground based basic tree assessment using the principals of Visual Tree Assessment (VTA) as outlined by Mattheck and Breloer (1994) and Lonsdale's approach (1999).

The trees were assessed against the following areas: age, health, height (in meters), canopy spread and inspected from ground level for any evidence of defect and pest and diseases, using the following tools.

- Acoustic hammer.
- Clinometer.
- Forestry Workers Measuring Tape.
- Camera.
- Probing tools

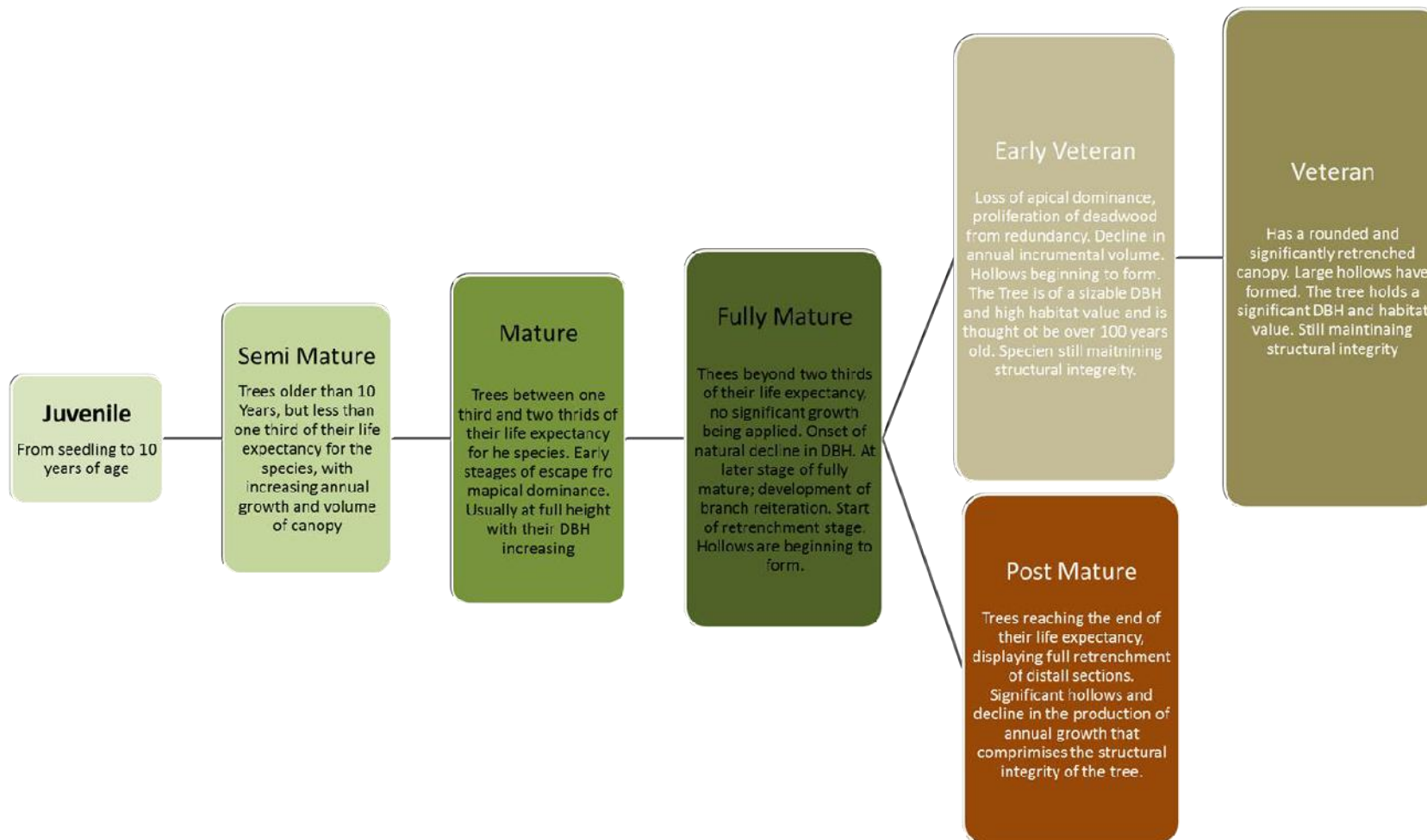
An aerial assessment and Soil or tissue sampling was not undertaken during this assessment.

2.1 Methodology – Tree Health and Structure

- **Good:** The tree will show good to excellent vigour throughout the tree for the species. The tree will exhibit a full and healthy canopy of foliage with only minimal pest or diseases evident.
- **Fair:** The tree is growing in a reasonable condition and shape with adequate canopy foliage for the species. Minor dead wood may be present throughout the crown, with reasonable colour and density when compared to a typical healthy specimen of that species.
- **Poor:** The tree appears stunted and not growing to its full capability with the canopy potentially visibly showing signs of openness and thinning with excessive amounts of dead or dying limbs. Evidence of established pest and disease issues will be evident or symptoms of stress indicating the tree is in decline.
- **Very poor:** The tree is in a state of decline with the canopy visibly open with considerable deadwood with pest and diseases being present throughout the tree as it enters the final stages of senescing.
- **Dead:** No more living tissue evident.

2.2 Methodology – Age Assessment

The age of the subject was assessed against the following categories.



2.3 Useful Life Expectancy

(A) Very Long (Greater than 40 + years)

Very high quality and high value, these trees would hold such a condition that make them a valuable part of the environment/ landscape, would be considered to hold a Useful Life Expectancy (ULE) of greater than 40 years, thus allowing them to make a substantial contribution for a long period of time.

(B). Long (Greater than 20 to 40 years)

High quality and high value, these trees would hold such a condition that make them a valuable part of the environment/ landscape, would be considered to hold a Useful Life Expectancy (ULE) of 40 years of greater, thus allowing them to make a substantial contribution.

(C). Medium (Between 11 and 20 years)

Medium quality and medium value, trees of this category are thought of as making a significant contribution to the area they dwell in and would be considered to hold a ULE of a minimum of 20 years.

(D). Short (Between 6 and 10 years)

Low quality and low value. These trees would be regarded as being in an adequate condition that would see them being retained for a period that would allow new plantings to establish. They would be considered as having a ULE of 5 to 10 years.

(E). Transient (Less than 5 years)

Very Low quality and very low value, these trees would be regarded as having a poor form, displaying a low vitality, and may be exhibiting initial signs of structural decline. They would be considered to have a ULE of less than 5 years and are to be included in a plan for replacement.

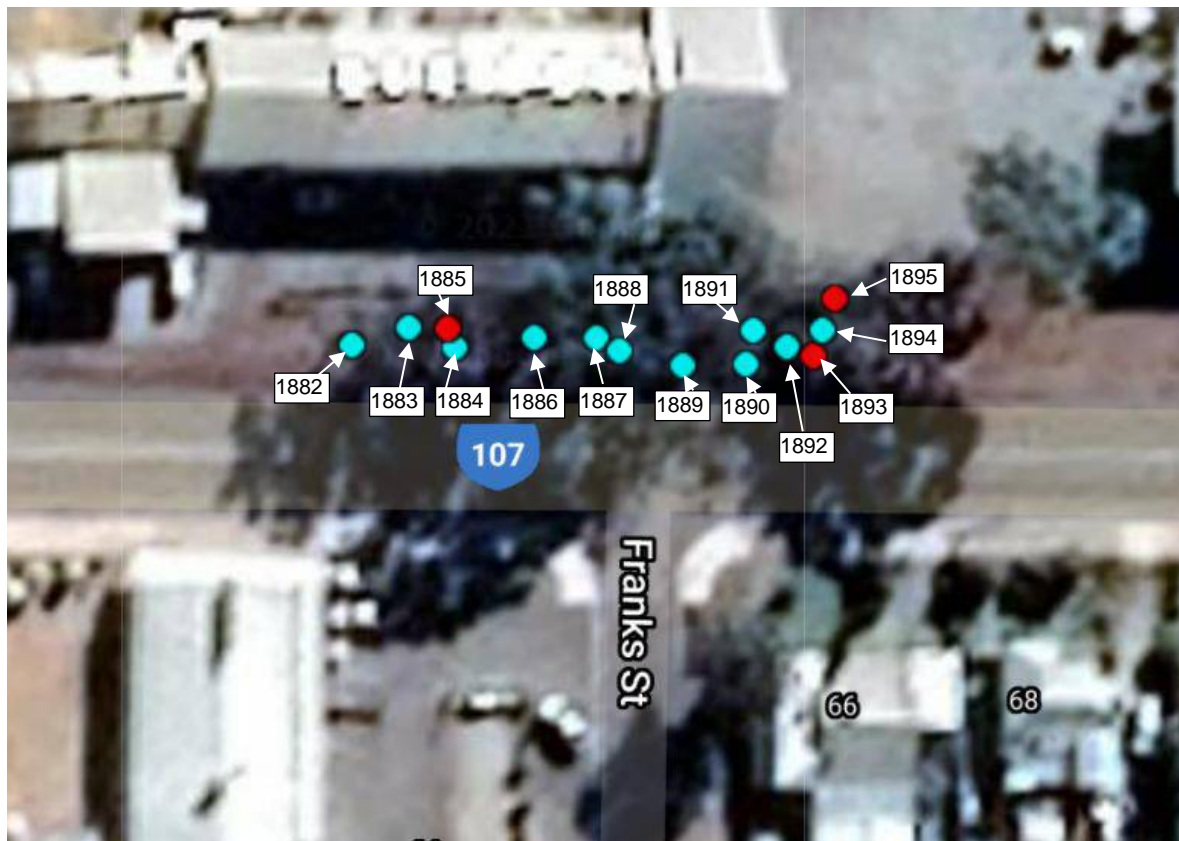
(R). Dead or hazardous (no remaining ULE).

Trees in this category would be considered to hold such a condition that would potentially hold no value or in their current state it would be reasonable to undertake their removal for reasons of sound Arboricultural management, due to a high level of risk.

3.0 Location of Subject Trees

Eucalyptus kondininensis – Blue Dot

Eucalyptus salmonophloia – Red Dot



Kondinin Mallee Tree ID

64 Stubbs Street

Tree Details

Latin Name:	Eucalyptus kondininensis
Common Name:	Kondinin Mallee
Tree Age:	Semi mature
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	10
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	8
DBH [cm]:	36.5
DBH Range:	30-45cm
Diameter at Root Flare (DRF) [m]:	0.465
Tree Protection Zone (TPZ) [m]:	4.38
Structural Root Zone (SRZ) [m]:	2.4
Useful Life Expectancy:	11-20 years
Observation Comments:	1882
Notes:	Remove deadwood over 25 mm in diameter

Tree Location

Longitude:	118.465806
Latitude:	-33.100788
Land Use:	Street Verge
Address:	64 Stubbs Street
City:	Lake Grace
Land Type:	
Location on Site:	

[Photos](#) [Street View](#) [Map View](#)



Kondinin Mallee Tree ID

64 Stubbs Street

Tree Details

Latin Name:	Eucalyptus kondininensis
Common Name:	Kondinin Mallee
Tree Age:	Mature
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	10
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	11.5
DBH [cm]:	52
DBH Range:	46-60cm
Diameter at Root Flare (DRF) [m]:	0.63
Tree Protection Zone (TPZ) [m]:	6.24
Structural Root Zone (SRZ) [m]:	2.73
Useful Life Expectancy:	11-20 years
Observation Comments:	1883
Notes:	The deadwood in this tree is only minor, no action required at this time.

Tree Location

Longitude:	118.465863
Latitude:	-33.100773
Land Use:	Street Verge
Address:	64 Stubbs Street
City:	Lake Grace
Land Type:	
Location on Site:	

[Photos](#) [Street View](#) [Map View](#)



Kondinin Mallee Tree ID

64 Stubbs Street

Tree Details

Latin Name:	Eucalyptus kondininensis
Common Name:	Kondinin Mallee
Tree Age:	
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Poor
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	7
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	5
DBH [cm]:	35
DBH Range:	30-45cm
Diameter at Root Flare (DRF) [m]:	0.41
Tree Protection Zone (TPZ) [m]:	4.2
Structural Root Zone (SRZ) [m]:	2.28
Useful Life Expectancy:	11-20 years
Observation Comments:	1884
Notes:	This tree has a poor form, due to the influence of other trees over it, but is in suitable condition to remain in situ

Tree Location

Longitude:	118.465909
Latitude:	-33.100790
Land Use:	Street Verge
Address:	64 Stubbs Street
City:	Lake Grace
Land Type:	Public Area
Location on Site:	

Photos [Street View](#) [Map View](#)



Tree ID

64 Stubbs Street

Tree Details

Latin Name: Eucalyptus sp.

Common Name:

Tree Age: Mature

Health: Dead

Structure: Has Failed

Tree Height (Estimated) [m]: 7

Canopy Spread N/S [m]:

DBH [cm]:

DBH Range: N/A

Diameter at Root Flare (DRF) [m]:

Tree Protection Zone (TPZ) [m]:

Structural Root Zone (SRZ) [m]:

Useful Life Expectancy: 0 years

Observation Comments: 1885

Notes: This tree is dead, removal recommended

Tree Location

Longitude: 118.465902

Latitude: -33.100774

Land Use: Street Verge

Address: 64 Stubbs Street

City: Lake Grace

Land Type: Public Area

Location on Site:

[Photos](#) [Street View](#) [Map View](#)



Kondinin Mallee Tree ID

64 Stubbs Street

Tree Details

Latin Name:	Eucalyptus kondininensis
Common Name:	Kondinin Mallee
Tree Age:	Juvenile
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Very Poor
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	5
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	4
DBH [cm]:	10
DBH Range:	8-16cm
Diameter at Root Flare (DRF) [m]:	0.14
Tree Protection Zone (TPZ) [m]:	2
Structural Root Zone (SRZ) [m]:	1.45
Useful Life Expectancy:	6-10 years
Observation Comments:	1886
Notes:	This tree is comprised of two shoots from an old stump, it would be advantageous to remove it to prevent competition with the Salmon Gum 0.5m away

Tree Location

Longitude:	118.465989
Latitude:	-33.100781
Land Use:	Street Verge
Address:	64 Stubbs Street
City:	Lake Grace
Land Type:	Public Area
Location on Site:	

Photos [Street View](#) [Map View](#)



Kondinin Mallee Tree ID

64 Stubbs Street

Tree Details

Latin Name:	Eucalyptus kondininensis
Common Name:	Kondinin Mallee
Tree Age:	Mature
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	11
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	7
DBH [cm]:	44
DBH Range:	30-45cm
Diameter at Root Flare (DRF) [m]:	0.525
Tree Protection Zone (TPZ) [m]:	5.28
Structural Root Zone (SRZ) [m]:	2.52
Useful Life Expectancy:	11-20 years
Observation Comments:	1887
Notes:	Remove all Deadwood over 25 mm in diameter

Tree Location

Longitude:	118.466052
Latitude:	-33.100782
Land Use:	Street Verge
Address:	64 Stubbs Street
City:	Lake Grace
Land Type:	Public Area
Location on Site:	

Photos [Street View](#) [Map View](#)



Kondinin Mallee Tree ID

64 Stubbs Street

Tree Details

Latin Name:	Eucalyptus kondininensis
Common Name:	Kondinin Mallee
Tree Age:	Mature
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	13
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	14
DBH [cm]:	41
DBH Range:	30-45cm
Diameter at Root Flare (DRF) [m]:	0.48
Tree Protection Zone (TPZ) [m]:	4.92
Structural Root Zone (SRZ) [m]:	2.43
Useful Life Expectancy:	11-20 years
Observation Comments:	
Notes:	Large sections of cambium are missing on the trunk of this tree, the tree is managing this well with the application of response growth. Remove all Deadwood over 25 mm in diameter over the road

Tree Location

Longitude:	118.466075
Latitude:	-33.100793
Land Use:	Street Verge
Address:	64 Stubbs Street
City:	Lake Grace
Land Type:	Public Area
Location on Site:	

Photos [Street View](#) [Map View](#)



Kondinin Mallee Tree ID

64 Stubbs Street

Tree Details

Latin Name:	Eucalyptus kondininensis
Common Name:	Kondinin Mallee
Tree Age:	Semi mature
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Poor
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	8
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	5
DBH [cm]:	15.5
DBH Range:	8-16cm
Diameter at Root Flare (DRF) [m]:	0.24
Tree Protection Zone (TPZ) [m]:	2
Structural Root Zone (SRZ) [m]:	1.82
Useful Life Expectancy:	11-20 years
Observation Comments:	1889
Notes:	This tree has a poor form and is growing against a Salmon Gum, its removal could be considered for the benefit of the Salmon Gum

Tree Location

Longitude:	118.466139
Latitude:	-33.100805
Land Use:	Street Verge
Address:	64 Stubbs Street
City:	Lake Grace
Land Type:	Public Area
Location on Site:	

Photos Street View Map View



Kondinin Mallee Tree ID

64 Stubbs Street

Tree Details

Latin Name:	Eucalyptus kondininensis
Common Name:	Kondinin Mallee
Tree Age:	Semi mature
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	8
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	3
DBH [cm]:	19.5
DBH Range:	16-30cm
Diameter at Root Flare (DRF) [m]:	0.225
Tree Protection Zone (TPZ) [m]:	2.34
Structural Root Zone (SRZ) [m]:	1.77
Useful Life Expectancy:	11-20 years
Observation Comments:	1890
Notes:	The main leader has died, this can be removed back to live wood to reform a reasonable canopy

Tree Location

Longitude:	118.466202
Latitude:	-33.100804
Land Use:	Street Verge
Address:	64 Stubbs Street
City:	Lake Grace
Land Type:	Public Area
Location on Site:	

[Photos](#) [Street View](#) [Map View](#)



Kondinin Mallee Tree ID

64 Stubbs Street

Tree Details

Latin Name:	Eucalyptus kondininensis
Common Name:	Kondinin Mallee
Tree Age:	Semi mature
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	7
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	7
DBH [cm]:	28.5
DBH Range:	16-30cm
Diameter at Root Flare (DRF) [m]:	0.365
Tree Protection Zone (TPZ) [m]:	3.42
Structural Root Zone (SRZ) [m]:	2.17
Useful Life Expectancy:	11-20 years
Observation Comments:	1891
Notes:	This tree is missing two large sections of bark on its trunk and branches, it is managing this well, with appropriate response growth. Remove all Deadwood over 25 mm in diameter

Tree Location

Longitude:	118.466209
Latitude:	-33.100775
Land Use:	Street Verge
Address:	64 Stubbs Street
City:	Lake Grace
Land Type:	
Location on Site:	

Photos [Street View](#) [Map View](#)



Kondinin Mallee Tree ID

66 Stubbs Street

Tree Details

Latin Name:	Eucalyptus kondininensis
Common Name:	Kondinin Mallee
Tree Age:	Semi mature
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	8
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	7
DBH [cm]:	35.81
DBH Range:	30-45cm
Diameter at Root Flare (DRF) [m]:	0.35
Tree Protection Zone (TPZ) [m]:	4.3
Structural Root Zone (SRZ) [m]:	2.13
Useful Life Expectancy:	11-20 years
Observation Comments:	1892
Notes:	This tree is missing two large sections of bark on its trunk and branches, it is managing this well, with appropriate response growth Remove all Deadwood over 25 mm in diameter

Tree Location

Longitude:	118.466243
Latitude:	-33.100789
Land Use:	Street Verge
Address:	66 Stubbs Street
City:	Lake Grace
Land Type:	Public Area
Location on Site:	

Photos Street View Map View




Tree ID
66 Stubbs Street

Tree Details	
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus sp.
Common Name:	
Tree Age:	Mature
Health:	Dead
Structure:	Has Failed
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	6
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	
DBH [cm]:	
DBH Range:	N/A
Diameter at Root Flare (DRF) [m]:	
Tree Protection Zone (TPZ) [m]:	
Structural Root Zone (SRZ) [m]:	
Useful Life Expectancy:	0 years
Observation Comments:	1893
Notes:	This tree is dead, removal is recommended.

Tree Location	
Longitude:	118.466270
Latitude:	-33.100797
Land Use:	Street Verge
Address:	66 Stubbs Street
City:	Lake Grace
Land Type:	Public Area
Location on Site:	

[Photos](#) [Street View](#) [Map View](#)



Kondinin Mallee Tree ID

66 Stubbs Street

Tree Details

Latin Name:	Eucalyptus kondininensis
Common Name:	Kondinin Mallee
Tree Age:	Mature
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	9
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	8.5
DBH [cm]:	38.03
DBH Range:	30-45cm
Diameter at Root Flare (DRF) [m]:	0.495
Tree Protection Zone (TPZ) [m]:	4.56
Structural Root Zone (SRZ) [m]:	2.46
Useful Life Expectancy:	11-20 years
Observation Comments:	1894
Notes:	This tree is in a normal condition for the species, no action required at this time.

Tree Location

Longitude:	118.466279
Latitude:	-33.100775
Land Use:	Street Verge
Address:	66 Stubbs Street
City:	Lake Grace
Land Type:	Public Area
Location on Site:	

Photos Street View Map View



Tree ID
68 Stubbs Street

Tree Details

Latin Name: Eucalyptus sp.

Common Name:

Tree Age: Mature

Health: Dead

Structure: Has Failed

Tree Height (Estimated) [m]: 11

Canopy Spread N/S [m]:

DBH [cm]:

DBH Range: N/A

Diameter at Root Flare (DRF) [m]:

Tree Protection Zone (TPZ) [m]:

Structural Root Zone (SRZ) [m]:

Useful Life Expectancy: 0 years

Observation Comments: 1895 This tree is dead, removal is recommended.

Notes: This tree is dead, removal is recommended.

Tree Location

Longitude: 118.466292

Latitude: -33.100749

Land Use: Street Verge

Address: 68 Stubbs Street

City: Lake Grace

Land Type: Public Area

Location on Site:

[Photos](#) [Street View](#) [Map View](#)



5.0 Conclusion

14 trees were assessed, 11 were *Eucalyptus kondininensis* that were found to be in a normal state for the species, but mostly have sporadic deadwood though out their canopies.

With the exception of tree 1886, this tree is comprised of two shoots that have emerged from an old stump growing against a living Salmon Gum, additionally Tree 1889 is also growing immediately against a Salmon Gum. Both trees are in poor condition, and it would be advantageous to remove both trees in order to reduce competition for the Salmon Gums

Three trees were found to be *Eucalyptus salmonophloia* that have died and require removal to prevent the deadwood from falling on verge and adjacent property.

A risk assessment undertaken, found that the Risk of Harm from the falling parts of the dead tree (#1895) is at 1/100,000, which is at the middle of the tolerable limits. When considering the level of activity in the adjacent business, it would be advantageous to undertake removal of the dead trees and deadwood in the living trees in order to prevent complaints arising from the afore mentioned business.

6.0 Recommendations / list of works

1. Tree 1882 – remove deadwood over 25mm over the road and uplift to prevent damage to trucks
2. Tree 1885 – This tree is dead, removal is recommended
3. Tree 1886 – Two suckers against the trunk of a Salmon Gum – removal is recommended.
4. Tree 1887 – Remove all deadwood over 25mm in diameter
5. Tree 1888 – Remove all deadwood over 25mm in diameter
6. Tree 1889 - The trunk of this tree is against the trunk of a Salmon Gum – removal is recommended.
7. Tree 1890 – Remove the dead main leader
8. Tree 1891 – Remove all deadwood over 25mm in diameter
9. Tree 1892 – Remove all deadwood over 25mm in diameter
10. Tree 1893 - This tree is dead, removal is recommended
11. Tree 1895 - This tree is dead, removal is recommended

7.0 Glossary of Arboricultural Terminology

Abscission - The shedding of a leaf or other short-lived part of a woody plant, involving the formation of a corky layer across its base; in some tree species twigs can be shed in this way.

Abiotic - Pertaining to non-living agents, e.g., environmental factors.

Absorptive roots - non-woody, short-lived roots, generally having a diameter of less than one millimetre, the primary function of which is uptake of water and nutrients.

Adaptive growth - In tree biomechanics, the process whereby the rate of wood formation in the cambial zone, as well as wood quality, responds to gravity and other forces acting on the cambium. This helps to maintain a uniform distribution of mechanical stress.

Adaptive roots - The adaptive growth of existing roots; or the production of new roots in response to damage, decay or altered mechanical loading.

Adventitious shoots - Shoots that develop other than from apical, axillary, or dormant buds; see also 'epicormic'

Anchorage - The system whereby a tree is fixed within the soil, involving cohesion between roots and soil and the development of a branched system of roots which withstands wind and gravitational forces transmitted from the aerial parts of the tree.

Axil - The place where a bud is borne between a leaf and its parent shoot.

Bacteria - Microscopic single-celled organisms, many species of which break down dead organic matter, and some of which cause diseases in other organisms.

Bark - A term usually applied to all the tissues of a woody plant lying outside the vascular cambium, thus including the phloem, cortex, and periderm; occasionally applied only to the periderm or the phellem.

Basidiomycotina (Basidiomycetes) - One of the major taxonomic groups of fungi.

Bolling - A term sometimes used to describe pollard heads.

Bottle-butt - A broadening of the stem base and buttresses of a tree, in excess of normal and sometimes denoting a growth response to weakening in that region, especially due to decay.

Bracing - The use of rods or cables to restrain the movement between parts of a tree.

Branch:

- **Primary** - A first order branch arising from a trunk or stem
- **Lateral** - A second order branch, subordinate to a primary branch
- **Sub-lateral** - A third order branch, originating from lateral branch

Branch bark ridge - The raised arc of bark tissues that forms within the acute angle between a branch and its parent stem.

Branch-collar - A visible swelling formed at the base of a branch.

Brown-rot - A type of wood decay in which cellulose is degraded, while lignin is only modified.

Buckling - An irreversible deformation of a structure subjected to a bending load.

Buttress zone - The region at the base of a tree where the major lateral roots join the stem, with buttress-like formations on the upper side of the junctions.

Cambium - Layer of dividing cells producing xylem (woody) tissue internally and phloem (bark) tissue externally.

Canker - A persistent lesion formed by the death of bark and cambium due to colonisation by fungi or bacteria.

Canopy species - Tree species that mature to form a closed forest canopy.

Cleaning out - The removal of dead, crossing, weak, and damaged branches, where this will not damage or spoil the overall appearance of the tree.

Compartmentalisation - The chemical confinement of disease, decay, or other dysfunction within a tree's tissue, due to passive and/or active defences operating at the boundaries of the affected region.

Compression fork - An acute angled fork that is mechanically optimised for the growth pressure that two or more adjacent stems exert on each other.

Compression strength - The ability of a material or structure to resist failure when subjected to compressive loading, measurable in trees with special drilling devices.

Compressive loading - Mechanical loading which exerts a positive pressure, the opposite to tensile loading.

Tree Protection Zone - Area from which access is prohibited for the duration of the project to prevent damage to a tree.

Crown/Canopy - The main foliage bearing section of the tree.

Crown lifting - The removal of limbs and small branches to a specified height above ground level.

Crown thinning - The removal of a proportion of secondary branch growth throughout the crown to produce an even density of foliage around a well-balanced branch structure.

Crown reduction/shaping - A specified reduction in crown size whilst preserving, as far as possible, the natural tree shape.

Crown reduction/thinning - Reduction of the canopy volume by thinning to remove selected branches whilst preserving the natural tree shape.

Deadwood - Branch or stem wood bearing no live tissues.

Decurrent - A system of branching in which the crown is borne on a number of major widely spreading limbs of similar size.

Defect - In relation to tree hazards, any feature of a tree which detracts from the uniform distribution of mechanical stress, or which makes the tree mechanically unsuited to its environment.

Delamination - The separation of wood layers along their length, visible as longitudinal splitting.

Dieback - The death of parts of a woody plant, starting at shoot-tips or root-tips.

Disease - A malfunction in or destruction of tissues within a living organism, usually excluding mechanical damage; in trees, usually caused pathogens.

Distal - In the direction away from the main body of a tree or subject organism (cf. proximal)

Dominance - In trees, the tendency for a leading shoot to grow faster or more vigorously than the lateral shoots; also, the tendency of a tree to maintain a taller crown than its neighbours.

Dormant bud - An axial bud which does not develop into a shoot until after the formation of two or more annual wood increments; many such buds persist through the life of a tree and develop only if stimulated to do so.

Dysfunction - In woody tissues, the loss of physiological function, especially water conduction, in sapwood.

DBH (Diameter at Breast Height) - Stem diameter measured at a height of 1.4 metres or the nearest measurable point. Where measurement at a height of 1.4 metres is not possible, another height may be specified.

Endophytes - Micro-organisms that live inside plant tissues without causing overt disease, but in some cases capable of causing disease if the tissues become physiologically stressed.

Epicormic shoot - A shoot having developed from a dormant or adventitious bud and not having developed from a first-year shoot.

Excrecence - Any abnormal outgrowth on the surface of tree or other organism.

Excurrent - In trees, a system of branching in which there is a well-defined central main stem, bearing branches which are limited in their length, diameter, and secondary branching (cf. decurrent).

Fastigate - Having upright, often clustered branches.

Flush cut - A pruning cut which removes part of the branch bark ridge and or branch-collar.

Girdling root - A root which circles and constricts the stem or roots possibly causing death of phloem and/or cambial tissue.

Habit - The overall growth characteristics, shape of the tree and branch structure.

Haloing - Removing or pruning trees from around the crown of another (usually mature or post-mature) tree to prevent it becoming suppressed.

Hazard beam - An upwardly curved part of a tree in which strong internal stresses may occur without being reduced by adaptive growth, prone to longitudinal splitting.

Heartwood/false-heartwood - The dead central wood that has become dysfunctional as part of the aging processes and being distinct from the sapwood.

Heave - The lifting of pavements and other structures by root diameter expansion; also, the lifting of one side of a wind-rocked root-plate.

High canopy tree species - Tree species having potential to contribute to the closed canopy of a mature forest.

Incipient failure - In wood tissues, a mechanical failure which results only in deformation or cracking, and not in the fall or detachment of the affected part.

Included bark (ingrown bark) - Bark of adjacent parts of a tree (usually forks, acutely joined branches or basal flutes) which is in face-to-face contact.

Infection - The establishment of a parasitic micro-organism in the tissues of a tree or other organism.

Internode - The part of a stem between two nodes; not to be confused with a length of stem which bear nodes but no branches.

Lever arm - A mechanical term denoting the length of the lever represented by a structure that is free to move at one end, such as a tree or individual branch.

Lignin - The hard, cement-like constituent of wood cells; deposition of lignin within the matrix of cellulose microfibrils in the cell wall is termed Lignification.

Lions tailing - When a branch of a tree that has few if any side branches except at its end and is thus liable to snap due to end-loading.

Loading - A mechanical term describing the force acting on a structure from a particular source, e.g., the weight of the structure itself or wind pressure.

Longitudinal - Along the length (of a stem, root, or branch).

Lopping - A term often used to describe the removal of large branches from a tree, but also used to describe other forms of cutting

Minor deadwood - Deadwood of a diameter less than 25mm and or unlikely to cause significant harm or damage upon impact with a target.

Mulch - Material laid down over the rooting area of plants to help conserve moisture; mulch may consist of organic matter, or artificial material.

Mycelium - The body of a fungus, consisting of branched filaments (hyphae).

Occlusion - The process whereby a wound is progressively closed by the formation of new wood and bark around it.

Pathogen - A micro-organism which causes disease in another organism.

Photosynthesis - The process whereby plants use light energy to split hydrogen from water molecules and combine it with carbon dioxide to form the molecular building blocks for synthesizing carbohydrates and other biochemical products.

Phytotoxic - Toxic to plants.

Pollarding - The removal of the tree canopy, back to the stem or primary branches, usually to a point just outside that of the previous cutting.

Primary branch - A major branch, having a basal diameter greater than 0.25 x stem diameter.

Probability - A statistical measure of the likelihood that a particular event might occur.

Pruning - The removal or cutting back tree parts to growth points.

Rams-horn - In connection with wounds on trees, a roll of occluding tissues which has a spiral structure as seen in cross section.

Reactive Growth/Reaction Wood - Production of woody tissue in response to altered mechanical or external loading.

Residual wall - The amount of non-decayed wood remaining following decay of internal wood

Rib - A ridge of wood that has usually developed because of locally increased mechanical loading. Often associated with internal cracking in the wood of the stem, branch, or root.

Ringbarking (girdling) - The removal of a ring of bark and phloem around the circumference of a stem or branch, normally resulting in an inability to transport photosynthetic assimilates above or below the area of damage.

Ripewood - The older central wood of those tree species in which sapwood gradually ages without being converted to heartwood.

Root-collar - The transitional area between the stem/s and roots.

Root zone - Area of soils containing absorptive roots of the tree/s described. The Primary root zone is that which we consider of primary importance to the physiological well-being of the tree.

Sapwood - Living xylem tissues.

Selective delignification - A kind of wood decay (white-rot) in which lignin is degraded faster than cellulose.

Shedding - In woody plants, the normal abscission, rotting off or sloughing of leaves, floral parts, twigs, fine roots, and bark scales.

Shrub species - Woody perennial species forming the lowest level of woody plants in a forest or garden and not normally considered to be trees.

Simultaneous white rot - A kind of wood decay in which lignin and cellulose are degraded at about the same rate.

Soft-rot - A kind of wood decay in which a fungus degrades cellulose within the cells,

Spores - Propagules of fungi; most spores are microscopic and dispersed in air or water.

Sporophore - The spore bearing structure of fungi.

Stem/s - Principle above-ground structural component(s) of a tree that supports its branches.

Stress - In plant physiology, a condition under which one or more physiological functions are not operating within their optimum range, for example due to lack of water, inadequate nutrition, or extremes of temperature: In mechanics, the application of an external force to an object.

Stringy white-rot - The kind of wood decay produced by selective delignification.

Structural roots - Roots, generally having a diameter greater than 50 millimetres, and contributing significantly to the structural support and stability of the tree.

Structural root zone (ZRZ) - The zone of the root plate most likely to contain roots that are critical for anchorage and the stability of the tree.

Subsidence - In relation to soil or structures resting in or on soil, a sinking due to shrinkage when certain types of clay soil dry out, sometimes due to extraction of moisture by tree roots.

Subsidence - In relation to branches of trees, a term that can be used to describe a progressive downward bending due to increasing weight.

Taper - In stems and branches, the degree of change in girth along a given length.

Targets - In tree risk assessment persons or property or other things of value which might be harmed or damaged by falling parts of a tree

Topping/ Lopping - In arboriculture, the removal of the crown of a tree, or of a major proportion of it.

Torsional stress - Mechanical stress applied by a twisting force.

Translocation - In plant physiology, the movement of water and dissolved materials through the body of the plant.

Transpiration - The evaporation of moisture from the surface of a plant, especially via the stomata of leaves; it exerts a suction which draws water up from the roots and through the intervening xylem cells.

Tree Protection Zone (TRZ) - This is an area left around a tree to ensure protection of the above and below ground parts of the tree during construction works. It will usually include the SRZ and is usually recommended to be fenced off for the period of the works.

Understorey - A layer of vegetation consisting of younger or smaller trees and shrubs which are adapted to grow under lower light conditions.

Understorey tree species - Tree species not having potential to attain a size at which they can contribute to the closed high canopy of a forest or garden.

Vascular wilt - A type of plant disease in which water-conducting cells become dysfunctional.

Vessels - Water-conducting cells in plants, usually wide and long for hydraulic efficiency; generally, not present in coniferous trees.

Vigour - The expression of carbohydrate expenditure to growth (in trees).

Vitality - A measure of physiological condition.

White-rot - A range of kinds of wood decay in which lignin, usually together with cellulose and other wood constituents, is degraded.

Wind exposure - The degree to which a tree or other object is exposed to wind, both in terms of duration and velocity.

Windthrow - The blowing over of a tree at its roots.

Woundwood - Wood with atypical anatomical features, formed in the vicinity of a wound.

8.0 Appendices

8.1 QTRA Risk Thresholds

QTRA Advisory Risk Thresholds		
Threshold	Description	Action
1/1.	UNACCEPTABLE Risks will not ordinarily be tolerated	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Control the risk
1/1000	Unacceptable (where imposed on others) Risks will not ordinarily be tolerated	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Control the risk • Review the risk
	Tolerable (by agreement) Risks may be tolerated if those exposed to the risk accept it, or the tree has exceptional value	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Control the risk unless there is broad stakeholder agreement to tolerate it, or the tree has exceptional value • Review the risk
1/10,000	Tolerable (where imposed on others) Risks are tolerable if ALARP	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Assess costs and benefits of risk control • Control the risk only where a significant benefit might be achieved at reasonable cost • Review the risk
1/1,000,000	Broadly Acceptable Risk is already ALARP	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • No action currently required • Review the risk

9.0 References

Mattheck, C. and Breloer, H. 1994. The body language of trees - a handbook for failure analysis. The Stationery Office, London England. p 11- 21, 22 – 27, 39, 60 – 65, 130 – 136, 171 – 172.

Harris, R, H. Clark, J, R. Matheny, N, P. 2004 Arboriculture, Integrated management of Trees, Shrubs, and vines. Pearson education, Upper Saddle River, New Jersey, USA. p 162, 351.

Lonsdale, D. 1999, 2010 Principles of Tree Hazard Assessment and Management. The Stationary Office, London England. PG: 149-150.

Shigo, A, L. 1979. Tree Decay; An expanded Concept. USDA Forest Service Agricultural Information. Bulletin No 419.

Duiker, S, W. 2002. Diagnosing Soil Compaction using a Penetrometer. Penn State College of Agricultural Science Research. Pennsylvania, USA.

Day, S.D. and Bassuk, N.L. 1994. Soil Compaction: A Review of the effects of soil compaction and amelioration treatments on landscape trees. Journal of Arboriculture. Vol 20 No 1 p 9-17.

Ganesson, S. 1995 Plant Pathology 202. Challenger Institute of Technology, Murdoch. Perth, Western Australia, Pg: 81 to 93.

Dunster, J, A, A. Smiley, T. Matheny, N. Lilly, S. (2013) Tree Risk Assessment Manual. International society of Arboriculture. Champaign Illinois, USA. p 29, 67 – 71, 74 – 84, 88 – 95.

Fay, N. 2007 Defining and Surveying Veteran and Ancient Trees, UK Biodiversity Action plan. England.

Smith, K, D. May, P, B. Moore, G, M. 2001. The Influence of Compaction and soil Strength on the Establishment of four Australian Landscape Trees, Journal of Arboriculture Vol 27 No 1.

Ellison, M. (2010). Quantified Tree Risk Assessment – Licensed User Manual, Quantified Tree Risk Assessment Ltd, Poynton, England.

Standards Australia. AS 4373 – 2007 Pruning of amenity Trees, Sydney, Australia.

Standards Australia. AS 4970 – 2009 Protection of Trees on Development Sites.

10.0 Disclaimer and Limitations

- a. References in this report to the "Consultant" means listed on the cover page as an employee of Tree Care WA.
- b. References in this report to Tree Care WA means Westworks Group Pty Ltd as trustee for Ussheridan Trust trading as Tree Care WA (ACN 156 131 010 ABN 46 156 131 010).
- c. In this report a reference to a group of persons includes a reference to all of them collectively, any two or more collectively and each of them individually.
- d. The releases and limitations in this report apply to the Arborist, Tree Care WA and any employees, directors, contractors, and agents of the Arborist and/or Tree Care WA.
- e. This report only covers identifiable defects present at the time of inspection. The Arborist and Tree Care WA accept no responsibility and cannot be held liable for any structural defect or unforeseen event/situation that may occur after the time of inspection.
- f. The Arborist and Tree Care WA cannot and do not guarantee trees contained within this report will be structurally sound under all circumstances and cannot and do not guarantee that the recommendations made will categorically result in the tree being made "safe." Unless specifically mentioned this report will only be concerned with above ground inspections, that will be undertaken visually from ground level.
- g. Trees are living organisms and as such cannot be classified as "safe" under any circumstances.
- h. Failure events can occur for any number of reasons at any time and cannot always reasonably be foreseen, as any number of circumstances can come about at any time before or after an inspection that the Arborist and Tree Care WA may not be aware of.
- i. All recommendations are made based on what can be reasonably identified at the time of inspection therefore the author accepts no liability for any recommendations made.
- j. Care has been taken to obtain all information from reliable sources. All data has been verified or as much as possible; however, the Arborist and Tree Care WA can neither guarantee nor be responsible for the accuracy of information provided by others.
- k. Booking of re-assessment after the prescribed period is the responsibility of the land manager/owner only. The Arborist and Tree Care WA are not responsible for providing reminders or notification that re assessment may be due and will not be held responsible to reinspect the listed trees until requested.
- l. The Arborist and Tree Care WA make no express warranties under this report.
- m. Except as the report specifically states, or as contained in any express warranty provided in relation to any goods or services provided or to be provided, the report does not include by implication any other term, condition or warranty in respect of the quality, merchantability, acceptability, fitness for purpose, condition, description, assembly, manufacture, design or performance of the goods or services or any contractual remedy for their failure.
- n. If the client is a consumer nothing in the Report restricts, limits, or modifies the client's rights or remedies against Tree Care WA for failure of a statutory guarantee under the ACL save to the extent lawfully permissible.
- o. To the greatest extent permitted under law the Arborist and Tree Care WA are not liable to the client or any third party in any way under or in connection with the Report or in connection with the goods or services provided by them to the client or any third party.
- p. To the greatest extent permitted under law the Arborist and Tree Care WA are not liable for any indirect or consequential losses or expenses suffered by the client or any third party, howsoever caused, including but not limited to loss of turnover, profits, business or goodwill or any liability to any other party.
- q. The client expressly acknowledges and agrees that:
 - i. it has not relied upon, any service involving skill and judgement, or on any advice, recommendation, information, or assistance given by the Arborist or Tree Care WA, their agents, contractors, or employees in relation to any goods or services or their use or purpose.
 - ii. it has not made known, whether expressly or by implication, to the Arborist and Tree Care WA any purpose for which it requires the goods or services and it has the sole responsibility of satisfying itself that any goods or services as suitable for the use of the client.
 - iii. nothing in this Report is to be interpreted as excluding, restricting, or modifying the application of any non-excludable State or Federal legislation applicable to the sale of goods or supply of service.
 - iv. Any reinspection is the responsibility of the tree owner to arrange as required.



WESTWORKS
– CONSULTANCY –

Visual Tree Assessment

Location: Shire of Lake Grace.

Date: 22nd October 2021

James Jordan

Dip Arb

Arboricultural Consultant

Westworks Consultancy

PO Box 173

Mundijong WA 6121

Mobile: 0437 848 001

james@westworksconsultancy.com.au

www.westworksconsultancy.com.au

QTRA Licensed user 2290

Contents

1.0	Introduction	2
2.0	Methodology.....	2
2.1	Methodology – Tree Health and Structure	2
2.2	Methodology – Age Assessment	3
2.3	Useful Life Expectancy	4
3.0	Location of Subject Trees.....	5
4.0	Tree Assessments.....	6
5.0	Conclusion	46
6.0	Glossary of Arboricultural Terminology	46
7.0	Appendices	51
7.1	QTRA Risk Thresholds	51
8.0	References.....	52
9.0	Disclaimer and Limitations.....	53

1.0 Introduction

A Basic Visual Tree Assessment (VTA) was undertaken on 40 specimens of *Eucalyptus salmonophloia* (Salmon Gum) located within the town of Lake Grace on the 21st and 22nd of October 2021 for the reasons of a general health check and QTRA (Quantified Tree Risk Assessment).

2.0 Methodology

This tree assessment consisted of a ground based basic tree assessment utilising the principals of Visual Tree Assessment (VTA) as outlined by Mattheck and Breloer (1994) and Lonsdale's approach (1999).

The trees were assessed against the following areas: age, health, height (in meters), canopy spread and inspected from ground level for any evidence of defect and pest and diseases, using the following tools.

- Acoustic hammer.
- Clinometer.
- Forestry Workers Measuring Tape.
- Camera.
- Probing tools

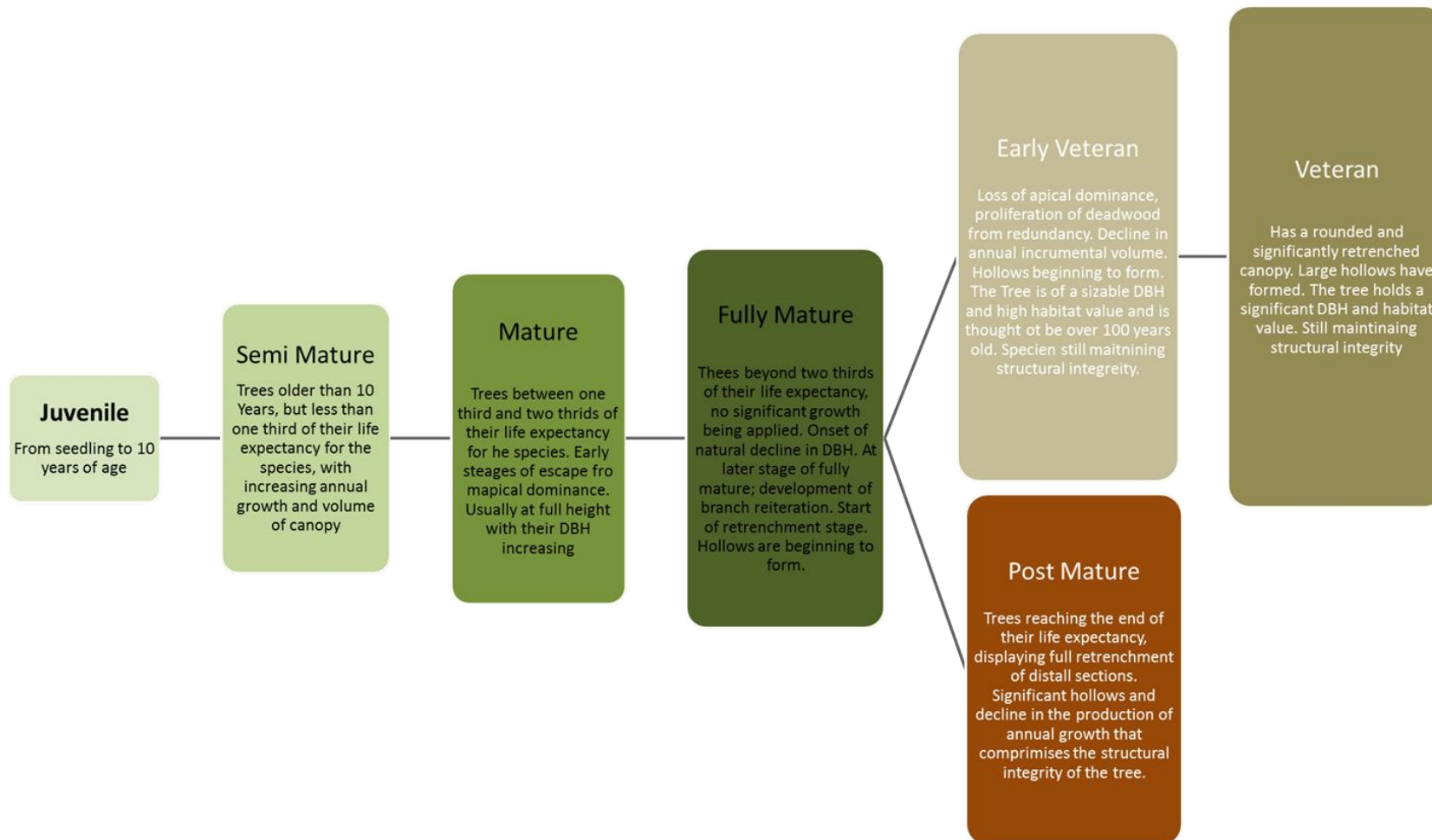
An aerial assessment and Soil or tissue sampling was not undertaken during this assessment.

2.1 Methodology – Tree Health and Structure

- **Good:** The tree will show good to excellent vigour throughout the tree for the species. The tree will exhibit a full and healthy canopy of foliage with only minimal pest or diseases evident.
- **Fair:** The tree is growing in a reasonable condition and shape with adequate canopy foliage for the species. Minor dead wood may be present throughout the crown, with reasonable colour and density when compared to a typical healthy specimen of that species.
- **Poor:** The tree appears stunted and not growing to its full capability with the canopy potentially visibly showing signs of openness and thinning with excessive amounts of dead or dying limbs. Evidence of established pest and disease issues will be evident or symptoms of stress indicating the tree is in decline.
- **Very poor:** The tree is in a state of decline with the canopy visibly open with considerable deadwood with pest and diseases being present throughout the tree as it enters the final stages of senescing.
- **Dead:** No more living tissue evident.

2.2 Methodology – Age Assessment

The age of the subject was assessed against the following categories.



2.3 Useful Life Expectancy

(A) Very Long (Greater than 40 + years)

Very high quality and high value, these trees would hold such a condition that make them a valuable part of the environment/ landscape, would be considered to hold a Useful Life Expectancy (ULE) of greater than 40 years, thus allowing them to make a substantial contribution for a long period of time.

(B) Long (Greater than 20 to 40 years)

High quality and high value, these trees would hold such a condition that make them a valuable part of the environment/ landscape, would be considered to hold a Useful Life Expectancy (ULE) of 40 years of greater, thus allowing them to make a substantial contribution.

(C) Medium (Between 11 and 20 years)

Medium quality and medium value, trees of this category are thought of as making a significant contribution to the area they dwell in and would be considered to hold a ULE of a minimum of 20 years.

(D) Short (Between 6 and 10 years)

Low quality and low value. These trees would be regarded as being in an adequate condition that would see them being retained for a period that would allow new plantings to establish. They would be considered as having a ULE of 5 to 10 years.

(E) Transient (Less than 5 years)

Very Low quality and very low value, these trees would be regarded as having a poor form, displaying a low vitality and may be exhibiting initial signs of structural decline. They would be considered to have a ULE of less than 5 years and are to be included in a plan for replacement.

(R) Dead or hazardous (no remaining ULE).

Trees in this category would be considered to hold such a condition that would potentially hold no value or in their current state it would be reasonable to undertake their removal for reasons of sound Arboricultural management, due to a high level of risk.

3.0 Location of Subject Trees



4.0 Tree Assessments

Tree	
Tree Id:	1
Primary ID:	2063
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	22
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	14
Canopy Shape:	
DBH [cm]:	87
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Co-dominant Limbs, Deadwood, Compacted Soil, Weak attachments
Pruning history:	Lopped
Observations-Biotic Pest:	Boring Insect
Observations-Abiotic:	
Observation Comments:	1842
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres



DBH Range:	>75cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	14
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	34.251987

Management	
Last Inspection Date:	20/10/2021
Monitor:	Yes
Inspection Cycle:	1 Year
Next Inspection Date:	20/10/2022
Priority:	Low
Tree Work-Pruning:	Crown Reduce, Deadwood

Tree	
Tree Id:	2
Primary ID:	2064
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	19
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	12
Canopy Shape:	
DBH [cm]:	60
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Poor
Structure:	Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Low
Observations-Characteristics:	Co-dominant Limbs, Deadwood, Weak attachments
Pruning history:	Lopped
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency
Observation Comments:	1843
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	60-75cm

Photos



Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	13
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	23.62206

Management	
Last Inspection Date:	20/10/2021
Monitor:	Yes
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	
Tree Work-Pruning:	Crown Reduce, Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	3
Primary ID:	2065
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	24
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	19
Canopy Shape:	
DBH [cm]:	136
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Co-dominant Limbs, Deadwood, Compacted Soil, Epicormic shoots
Pruning history:	Topped
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	None observed
Observation Comments:	1844
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres

Photos



DBH Range: >75cm

Canopy Spread2 E/W (m): 18

Archived: No

DBH [in]: 53.543336

Management

Last Inspection Date: 20/10/2021

Monitor: No

Inspection Cycle:

Next Inspection Date:

Priority: Moderate

Tree Work-Pruning: Crown Clean, Crown Reduce, Deadwood

Tree Work-PHC:

Tree Work-Other:

Years:

Cycle:

Notes:

Reduce epicormic growth by 10% in centre of the tree, along with Deadwood prune and total crown reduction by a further 10-15%

Tree	
Tree Id:	4
Primary ID:	2067
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	20
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	15
Canopy Shape:	
DBH [cm]:	61
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood
Pruning history:	No previous pruning observed
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	None observed
Observation Comments:	1845
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres
DBH Range:	60-75cm

Photos



Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	17
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	24.015761

Management	
Last Inspection Date:	20/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Low
Tree Work-Pruning:	Reduce end weight, Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	Reduce lateral branches to the west by 10-15% and Deadwood prune.

Tree	
Tree Id:	5
Primary ID:	2069
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	29
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	22
Canopy Shape:	
DBH [cm]:	61
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Poor
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Compacted Soil, Canopy decline
Pruning history:	Major Target pruning
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency
Observation Comments:	1846
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 100,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres
DBH Range:	60-75cm

Photos



Canopy Spread2 E/W (m): 13

Archived: No

DBH [in]: 24.015761

Management

Last Inspection Date: 20/10/2021

Monitor: No

Inspection Cycle:

Next Inspection Date:

Priority: Moderate

Tree Work-Pruning: Reduce end weight, Deadwood

Tree Work-PHC:

Tree Work-Other:

Years:

Cycle:

Notes: Reduce endweight on southern lateral branches by 10-15% and Deadwood prune.

Tree	
Tree Id:	6
Primary ID:	2070
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	25
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	18
Canopy Shape:	
DBH [cm]:	
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Canopy decline, Impermeable surface over root plate
Pruning history:	Major Target pruning
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency
Observation Comments:	1847
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres
DBH Range:	N/A

Photos



Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	15
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	

Management	
Last Inspection Date:	20/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	
Tree Work-Pruning:	Reduce end weight, Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	Reduce endweight to the east over work shop by 10-15%, along with reduce epicormic growth in the centre of the tree.

Tree	
Tree Id:	7
Primary ID:	2071
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	25
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	20
Canopy Shape:	
DBH [cm]:	140.86
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	95
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	104
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	Multiple Stems
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Poor
Tree Age:	Fully Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Included Bark, Deadwood, Co-dominant tree, Weak attachments
Pruning history:	Major Target pruning
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	None observed
Observation Comments:	1848
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 100,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres

Photos



DBH Range:	>75cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	18
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	55.45672286

Management

Last Inspection Date:	20/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	High
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	

Notes:

Further PICUS test recommend to decide whether or not the included bark union between the two main stems is of significant structural weakness. Also a Deadwood prune is required along with a reduction in the northern subordinate tree to reduce canopy contact which will result in damage to both trees.

Tree	
Tree Id:	8
Primary ID:	2072
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	25
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	6
Canopy Shape:	
DBH [cm]:	98
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Poor
Structure:	Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	11-20 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Co-dominant Limbs, Deadwood, Canopy decline, Epicormic shoots
Pruning history:	Major Target pruning
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency
Observation Comments:	1849
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres

Photos



DBH Range:	>75cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	12
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	38.582698

Management

Last Inspection Date:	20/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	High
Tree Work-Pruning:	Crown Reduce, Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	Nutrient/Fertilize
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	Clean previously broken branch stubs back to appropriate points. Deadwood prune and reduce the height by 10-15%. Bioprime trace recommend.

Tree	
Tree Id:	9
Primary ID:	2073
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	20
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	10
Canopy Shape:	
DBH [cm]:	57
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Co-dominant Limbs, Deadwood, Epicormic shoots
Pruning history:	Major Target pruning
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	None observed
Observation Comments:	1850
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres
DBH Range:	46-60cm



Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	9
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	22.440957

Management	
Last Inspection Date:	20/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	High
Tree Work-Pruning:	Crown Thin, Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	Deadwood prune and reduce epicormic growth in the centre of the tree by 10-15%

Tree	
Tree Id:	10
Primary ID:	2074
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	23
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	10
Canopy Shape:	
DBH [cm]:	57
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Co-dominant Limbs, Deadwood
Pruning history:	Major Target pruning
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	None observed
Observation Comments:	1851
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres
DBH Range:	46-60cm

Photos



Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	10
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	22.440957

Management

Last Inspection Date:	20/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Moderate
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	11
Primary ID:	2075
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	25
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	7
Canopy Shape:	
DBH [cm]:	80
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Good
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood
Pruning history:	Major Target pruning
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	None observed
Observation Comments:	1852
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres
DBH Range:	>75cm

Photos



Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	7
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	31.49608

Management	
Last Inspection Date:	20/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Low
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	12
Primary ID:	2076
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	22
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	12
Canopy Shape:	
DBH [cm]:	61
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Good
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	40+ years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Co-dominant Limbs, Deadwood
Pruning history:	Major Target pruning
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	None observed
Observation Comments:	1853
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres
DBH Range:	60-75cm

Photos



Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	12
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	24.015761

Management

Last Inspection Date:	20/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Moderate
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	13
Primary ID:	2077
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	20
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	17
Canopy Shape:	
DBH [cm]:	71
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Good
Structure:	Good
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	40+ years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood
Pruning history:	No previous pruning observed
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	None observed
Observation Comments:	1854
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres
DBH Range:	60-75cm

Photos



Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	12
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	27.952771

Management

Last Inspection Date:	20/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Moderate
Tree Work-Pruning:	Reduce end weight, Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	Reduce endweight on the northern side of the crown by 10-15% and Deadwood prune.

Tree	
Tree Id:	14
Primary ID:	2078
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	17
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	8
Canopy Shape:	
DBH [cm]:	35
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Poor
Tree Age:	Semi mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	40+ years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Missing bark on trunk
Pruning history:	No previous pruning observed
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	None observed
Observation Comments:	1855
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	30-45cm

Photos



Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	5
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	13.779535

Management	
Last Inspection Date:	20/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Low
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	15
Primary ID:	2079
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	16
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	11
Canopy Shape:	
DBH [cm]:	66.24
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	32
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	58
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	Multiple Stems
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	High
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Cavity, Co-dominant tree
Pruning history:	No previous pruning observed
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	None observed
Observation Comments:	1856
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	60-75cm

Photos



Management

Last Inspection Date:	20/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Moderate
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	

Notes:

A large hollow is located at approximately 3m from ground level on the southern side of the tree. Acoustic sounding suggested that the tree still remains sound, however this cannot be proven without further detailed assessment, PICUS testing may provide further detail. Deadwood pruning required

Tree	
Tree Id:	16
Primary ID:	2080
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	13
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	8
Canopy Shape:	
DBH [cm]:	32
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Very Poor
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Semi mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	1-5 years
Habitat value:	Low
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Compacted Soil, Canopy decline
Pruning history:	No previous pruning observed
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency
Observation Comments:	1857
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 400,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres

Photos



DBH Range:	30-45cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	9
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	12.598432

Management

Last Inspection Date:	20/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	
Tree Work-Pruning:	
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	Removal
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	17
Primary ID:	2081
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	15
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	10
DBH [cm]:	60
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Very Poor
Structure:	Very Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	1-5 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Missing bark on trunk
Pruning history:	Major Target pruning
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency
Observation Comments:	1858
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 100,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	60-75cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	10

Photos



Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	23.62206

Management

Last Inspection Date:	20/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Moderate
Tree Work-Pruning:	
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	Removal
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	18
Primary ID:	2082
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	20
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	13
DBH [cm]:	92
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Co-dominant Limbs, Broken Limb, Deadwood
Pruning history:	No previous pruning observed
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	None observed
Observation Comments:	1859
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 100,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres
DBH Range:	>75cm

Photos



Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	13
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	36.220492

Management

Last Inspection Date:	20/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	High
Tree Work-Pruning:	Crown Restoration, Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	Deadwood prune all material over 25mm in diameter and reduce broken branch stub back to source.

Tree	
Tree Id:	19
Primary ID:	2083
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	15
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	11
DBH [cm]:	41
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Compacted Soil
Pruning history:	Minor Target pruning
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	None observed
Observation Comments:	1860
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	30-45cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	9

Photos



Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	16.141741

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Moderate
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	Nutrient/Fertilize
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	
Special Equipment:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	20
Primary ID:	2084
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	19
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	15
DBH [cm]:	61.62
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	41
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	46
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	Multiple Stems
Health:	Poor
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Co-dominant tree, Canopy decline, Impermeable surface over root plate
Pruning history:	No previous pruning observed
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency
Observation Comments:	1861
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres

Photos



DBH Range:	60-75cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	9
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	24.25985562

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Moderate
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	Nutrient/Fertilize
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	21
Primary ID:	2085
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	18
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	14
DBH [cm]:	92
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Compacted Soil, Canopy decline
Pruning history:	Minor Target pruning
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency
Observation Comments:	1862
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	>75cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W	10

Photos



Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	36.220492

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Moderate
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	Nutrient/Fertilize
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	22
Primary ID:	2086
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	22
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	17
DBH [cm]:	76
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Good
Structure:	Good
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	40+ years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Compacted Soil
Pruning history:	No previous pruning observed
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	None observed
Observation Comments:	1863
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 500,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres
DBH Range:	>75cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W	18

Photos



Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	29.921276

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Low
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	23
Primary ID:	2087
Latin Name:	<i>Eucalyptus salmonophloia</i>
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	20
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	18
DBH [cm]:	78
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	40+ years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Compacted Soil
Pruning history:	No previous pruning observed
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	None observed
Observation Comments:	1864
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 500,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres
DBH Range:	>75cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W	11

Photos



Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	30.708678

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Moderate
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	24
Primary ID:	2088
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	21
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	10
DBH [cm]:	55
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Poor
Structure:	Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Low
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Compacted Soil, Epicormic shoots
Pruning history:	Lopped
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency
Observation Comments:	1865
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 100,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres
DBH Range:	46-60cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W	12

Photos



Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	21.653555

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	High
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	Nutrient/Fertilize
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	Deadwood pruning required over pathway and roadside as a priority. Bioprime trace recommend to encourage healthier vigour.

Tree	
Tree Id:	25
Primary ID:	2089
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	18
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	10
DBH [cm]:	92
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Compacted Soil
Pruning history:	Lopped
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency
Observation Comments:	1866
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	>75cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	10

Photos



Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	36.220492

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Low
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	26
Primary ID:	2090
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	17
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	13
DBH [cm]:	73
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Co-dominant Limbs, Deadwood, Compacted Soil, Missing bark on trunk
Pruning history:	Lopped
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency
Observation Comments:	1867
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	60-75cm

Photos



Canopy Spread2 E/W (m): 15

Archived: No

DBH [in]: 28.740173

Management

Last Inspection Date: 21/10/2021

Monitor: No

Inspection Cycle:

Next Inspection Date:

Priority: Moderate

Tree Work-Pruning: Crown Reduce, Deadwood

Tree Work-PHC: Nutrient/Fertilize

Tree Work-Other:

Years:

Cycle:

Notes: Reduce canopy back to live growth and Deadwood prune the tree. Bioprime trace recommend

Tree	
Tree Id:	27
Primary ID:	2091
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	18
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	14
DBH [cm]:	43
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Compacted Soil
Pruning history:	Powerline clearance
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency
Observation Comments:	1868
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	30-45cm
Canopy Spread ² E/W (m):	10

Photos



Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	16.929143

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Low
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	28
Primary ID:	2092
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	15
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	1
DBH [cm]:	12
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Very Poor
Structure:	Very Poor
Tree Age:	Semi mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	1-5 years
Habitat value:	Low
Observations-Characteristics:	Poor Taper, Deadwood, Compacted Soil, Canopy decline, Epicormic shoots, Missing bark on trunk
Pruning history:	No previous pruning observed
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Mechanical Damage
Observation Comments:	1869
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 100,000

Photos



Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	8-16cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	1
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	4.724412

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	High
Tree Work-Pruning:	
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	Removal
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	
Special Equipment:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	29
Primary ID:	2096
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	17
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	12
DBH [cm]:	58
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Poor
Structure:	Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Low
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Compacted Soil, Epicormic shoots
Pruning history:	Lopped
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency
Observation Comments:	1870
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	46-60cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W	10

Photos



Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	22.834658

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Low
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	Nutrient/Fertilize
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	30
Primary ID:	2097
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	12
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	7
DBH [cm]:	54
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Poor
Structure:	Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	11-20 years
Habitat value:	Low
Observations-Characteristics:	Co-dominant Limbs, Deadwood, Compacted Soil, Canopy decline, Weak attachments, Epicormic shoots
Pruning history:	Lopped
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency
Observation Comments:	1871
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres

Photos



DBH Range:	46-60cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	5
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	21.259854

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Moderate
Tree Work-Pruning:	Crown Reduce, Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	Removal
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	Removal should be considered, failing the shire decides to retain, the canopy should be reduced to live growth and monitored additional treatment of bioprime trace include.

Tree	
Tree Id:	31
Primary ID:	2098
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	18
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	9
DBH [cm]:	65
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Very Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Co-dominant Limbs, Deadwood, Cavity, Compacted Soil, Missing bark on branch, Weak attachments
Pruning history:	Lopped
Observations-Biotic Pest:	Boring Insect, None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Mechanical Damage
Observation Comments:	1872
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres

Photos



DBH Range:	60-75cm
Canopy Spread ² E/W (m):	10
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	25.590565

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Moderate
Tree Work-Pruning:	
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	Removal
Years:	
Cycle:	

Notes: Removal recommend due to two main stems being structurally compromised. Removal of just the stems and retaining the remaining tree would se it extremely unbalanced creating further risk to the public.

Tree	
Tree Id:	32
Primary ID:	2099
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	20
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	14
DBH [cm]:	80
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Co-dominant Limbs, Deadwood, Compacted Soil
Pruning history:	Lopped
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency, None observed
Observation Comments:	1873
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	20-30 Metres
DBH Range:	>75cm

Photos



Canopy Spread2 E/W (m): 9

Archived: No

DBH [in]: 31.49608

Management

Last Inspection Date: 21/10/2021

Monitor: No

Inspection Cycle:

Next Inspection Date:

Priority: Moderate

Tree Work-Pruning: Deadwood

Tree Work-PHC:


Tree Work-Other:

Years:

Cycle:

Notes:

Tree	
Tree Id:	33
Primary ID:	2100
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	18
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	7
DBH [cm]:	72
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Very Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	11-20 years
Habitat value:	Low
Observations-Characteristics:	Co-dominant Limbs, Deadwood, Compacted Soil, Weak attachments, Epicormic shoots, Missing bark on trunk
Pruning history:	Lopped
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency, Mechanical Damage
Observation Comments:	1874
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000

Photos	
	
Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	60-75cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	7
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	28.346472
Management	
Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Low
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	Removal
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	Deadwood prune at minimum, however the tree should be considered for removal long term.

Tree	
Tree Id:	34
Primary ID:	2101
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	19
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	18
DBH [cm]:	84
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Co-dominant Limbs, Broken Limb, Deadwood, Cavity, Compacted Soil, Missing bark on branch, Weak attachments, Missing bark on trunk
Pruning history:	Lopped
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Mechanical Damage
Observation Comments:	1875

Photos



QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	>75cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	15
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	33.070884

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Moderate
Tree Work-Pruning:	Crown Restoration, Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	

Notes:

Deadwood pruning required along with the removal of one second order branch located on the east side of the crown. Also one broken branch stubs requires pruning back to source.

Tree	
Tree Id:	35
Primary ID:	2102
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	18
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	12
DBH [cm]:	75
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Co-dominant Limbs, Deadwood, Compacted Soil, Epicormic shoots
Pruning history:	Lopped
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency
Observation Comments:	1876
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	>75cm

Photos



Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	11
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	29.527575

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Low
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	36
Primary ID:	2103
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	19
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	14
DBH [cm]:	62
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Very Poor
Structure:	Very Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	1-5 years
Habitat value:	High
Observations-Characteristics:	Co-dominant Limbs, Deadwood, Cavity, Compacted Soil, Missing bark on branch, Canopy decline, Weak attachments, Missing bark on trunk
Pruning history:	Lopped
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Mechanical Damage
Observation Comments:	1877

Photos



QTRA (ROH):	1 / 100,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	60-75cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	6
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	24.409462

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	High
Tree Work-Pruning:	
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	Removal
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	37
Primary ID:	2104
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	11
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	6
DBH [cm]:	35
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Very Poor
Structure:	Very Poor
Tree Age:	Semi mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	1-5 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Compacted Soil, Canopy decline, Epicormic shoots
Pruning history:	Lopped
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Mechanical Damage
Observation Comments:	1878
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 100,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	30-45cm

Photos



Canopy Spread2 E/W (m): 7

Archived: No

DBH [in]: 13.779535

Management

Last Inspection Date: 21/10/2021

Monitor: No

Inspection Cycle:

Next Inspection Date:

Priority: Moderate

Tree Work-Pruning:

Tree Work-PHC:

Tree Work-Other: Removal

Years:

Cycle:

Notes:

Tree	
Tree Id:	38
Primary ID:	2105
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	11
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	7
DBH [cm]:	53
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Very Poor
Structure:	Very Poor
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	1-5 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Compacted Soil, Canopy decline, Epicormic shoots
Pruning history:	Lopped
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency, Mechanical Damage
Observation Comments:	1879
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres

Photos



DBH Range:	46-60cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	8
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	20.866153

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Moderate
Tree Work-Pruning:	
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	Removal
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

Tree	
Tree Id:	39
Primary ID:	2106
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	12
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	6
DBH [cm]:	40
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Very Poor
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Semi mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	1-5 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood, Compacted Soil, Canopy decline, Epicormic shoots
Pruning history:	No previous pruning observed
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	Nutrient Deficiency
Observation Comments:	1880
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres

Photos



DBH Range:	30-45cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W (m):	5
Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	15.74804

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Moderate
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	Nutrient/Fertilize
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	Deadwood pruning recommend along with a treatment of bioprime trace and continue to monitor

Tree	
Tree Id:	40
Primary ID:	2107
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia
Common Name:	Salmon Gum
Code:	
Genus:	
Cultivar:	
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	18
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	11
DBH [cm]:	56
DBH [cm] Stem 1:	
DBH [cm] Stem 2:	
DBH [cm] Stem 3:	
DBH [cm] Stem 4:	
DBH [cm] Stem 5:	
DBH [cm] Stem 6:	
Number of Stems (Multi Calc):	1
Health:	Fair
Structure:	Fair
Tree Age:	Mature
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years
Habitat value:	Medium
Observations-Characteristics:	Deadwood
Pruning history:	No previous pruning observed
Observations-Biotic Pest:	None observed
Observations-Abiotic:	None observed
Observation Comments:	1881
QTRA (ROH):	1 / 300,000
Height Range:	10-20 Metres
DBH Range:	46-60cm
Canopy Spread2 E/W	9

Photos



Archived:	No
DBH [in]:	22.047256

Management

Last Inspection Date:	21/10/2021
Monitor:	No
Inspection Cycle:	
Next Inspection Date:	
Priority:	Moderate
Tree Work-Pruning:	Deadwood
Tree Work-PHC:	
Tree Work-Other:	
Years:	
Cycle:	
Notes:	

5.0 Conclusion

An assessment of 40 *Eucalyptus salmonophlia* (Salmon Gum) located within various verges around the Town Site of Lake Grace was undertaken to provide advice on their health, condition and Level of risk to the Public. This report provides advice on remedial works that would reduce the level of risk and maintain tree health and longevity.

Each tree has been assigned a number from 1 to 40, respectively for the means of easy identification.

Of the 40 trees observed, three were found to have declined to a point that warrant their removal and replacement (Trees numbered 17, 17, 28, 30, 31, 33, 36,37, 38,).

Trees numbered 19, 20,21, 24, 26, 29 and 39 require supplemental watering with 1000 liters of water per tree per week from 1 November to 1 March and treatment with Bioprime Trace, within the 1000 liters of water, mixed at 1% every 6 weeks. This will assist them to build their resilience and prevent further decline over the summer months. This volume of water is to be gently applied across the root plate of the tree(s) allowing it to infiltrate into the soil without washing soil away.

Trees numbered 7, 8 and 15 were found to have a structural condition that would require further detailed inspection and Sonic tomography to fully determine their internal condition.

The Risk assessment using the QTRA system found the level of risk to range from 1/100,000 to 1/500,000, which is in the "Tolerable" range, when the risk is imposed upon others. All trees not recommended for removal were found to require minor target pruning to either reduce end weight and/ or remove deadwood from their canopies, which would, in turn, reduce the level of risk to the Public from "Tolerable" to Broadly Acceptable".

6.0 Glossary of Arboricultural Terminology

Abscission - The shedding of a leaf or other short-lived part of a woody plant, involving the formation of a corky layer across its base; in some tree species twigs can be shed in this way.

Abiotic - Pertaining to non-living agents; e.g. environmental factors.

Absorptive roots - Non-woody, short-lived roots, generally having a diameter of less than one millimetre, the primary function of which is uptake of water and nutrients.

Adaptive growth - In tree biomechanics, the process whereby the rate of wood formation in the cambial zone, as well as wood quality, responds to gravity and other forces acting on the cambium. This helps to maintain a uniform distribution of mechanical stress.

Adaptive roots - The adaptive growth of existing roots; or the production of new roots in response to damage, decay or altered mechanical loading.

Adventitious shoots - Shoots that develop other than from apical, axillary or dormant buds; see also 'epicormic'

Anchorage - The system whereby a tree is fixed within the soil, involving cohesion between roots and soil and the development of a branched system of roots which withstands wind and gravitational forces transmitted from the aerial parts of the tree.

Axil - The place where a bud is borne between a leaf and its parent shoot.

Bacteria - Microscopic single-celled organisms, many species of which break down dead organic matter, and some of which cause diseases in other organisms.

Bark - A term usually applied to all the tissues of a woody plant lying outside the vascular cambium, thus including the phloem, cortex and periderm; occasionally applied only to the periderm or the phellem.

Basidiomycotina (Basidiomycetes) - One of the major taxonomic groups of fungi.

Bolling - A term sometimes used to describe pollard heads.

Bottle-butt - A broadening of the stem base and buttresses of a tree, in excess of normal and sometimes denoting a growth response to weakening in that region, especially due to decay.

Bracing - The use of rods or cables to restrain the movement between parts of a tree.

Branch:

- **Primary** - A first order branch arising from a trunk or stem
- **Lateral** - A second order branch, subordinate to a primary branch
- **Sub-lateral** - A third order branch, originating from lateral branch

Branch bark ridge - The raised arc of bark tissues that forms within the acute angle between a branch and its parent stem.

Branch-collar - A visible swelling formed at the base of a branch.

Brown-rot - A type of wood decay in which cellulose is degraded, while lignin is only modified.

Buckling - An irreversible deformation of a structure subjected to a bending load.

Buttress zone - The region at the base of a tree where the major lateral roots join the stem, with buttress-like formations on the upper side of the junctions.

Cambium - Layer of dividing cells producing xylem (woody) tissue internally and phloem (bark) tissue externally.

Canker - A persistent lesion formed by the death of bark and cambium due to colonisation by fungi or bacteria.

Canopy species - Tree species that mature to form a closed forest canopy.

Cleaning out - The removal of dead, crossing, weak, and damaged branches, where this will not damage or spoil the overall appearance of the tree.

Compartmentalisation - The chemical confinement of disease, decay or other dysfunction within a tree's tissue, due to passive and/or active defences operating at the boundaries of the affected region.

Compression fork - An acute angled fork that is mechanically optimised for the growth pressure that two or more adjacent stems exert on each other.

Compression strength - The ability of a material or structure to resist failure when subjected to compressive loading; measurable in trees with special drilling devices.

Compressive loading - Mechanical loading which exerts a positive pressure; the opposite to tensile loading.

Tree Protection Zone - Area from which access is prohibited for the duration of the project to prevent damage to a tree.

Crown/Canopy - The main foliage bearing section of the tree.

Crown lifting - The removal of limbs and small branches to a specified height above ground level.

Crown thinning - The removal of a proportion of secondary branch growth throughout the crown to produce an even density of foliage around a well-balanced branch structure.

Crown reduction/shaping - A specified reduction in crown size whilst preserving, as far as possible, the natural tree shape.

Crown reduction/thinning - Reduction of the canopy volume by thinning to remove selected branches whilst preserving the natural tree shape.

Deadwood - Branch or stem wood bearing no live tissues.

Decurrent - A system of branching in which the crown is borne on a number of major widely spreading limbs of similar size.

Defect - In relation to tree hazards, any feature of a tree which detracts from the uniform distribution of mechanical stress, or which makes the tree mechanically unsuited to its environment.

Delamination - The separation of wood layers along their length, visible as longitudinal splitting.

Dieback - The death of parts of a woody plant, starting at shoot-tips or root-tips.

Disease - A malfunction in or destruction of tissues within a living organism, usually excluding mechanical damage; in trees, usually caused pathogens.

Distal - In the direction away from the main body of a tree or subject organism (cf. proximal)

Dominance - In trees, the tendency for a leading shoot to grow faster or more vigorously than the lateral shoots; also, the tendency of a tree to maintain a taller crown than its neighbours.

Dormant bud - An axial bud which does not develop into a shoot until after the formation of two or more annual wood increments; many such buds

persist through the life of a tree and develop only if stimulated to do so.

Dysfunction - In woody tissues, the loss of physiological function, especially water conduction, in sapwood.

DBH (Diameter at Breast Height) - Stem diameter measured at a height of 1.4 metres or the nearest measurable point. Where measurement at a height of 1.4 metres is not possible, another height may be specified.

Endophytes - Micro-organisms that live inside plant tissues without causing overt disease, but in some cases capable of causing disease if the tissues become physiologically stressed.

Epicormic shoot - A shoot having developed from a dormant or adventitious bud and not having developed from a first-year shoot.

Excrescence - Any abnormal outgrowth on the surface of tree or other organism.

Excurrent - In trees, a system of branching in which there is a well-defined central main stem, bearing branches which are limited in their length, diameter and secondary branching (cf. decurrent).

Fastigiate - Having upright, often clustered branches.

Flush cut - A pruning cut which removes part of the branch bark ridge and or branch-collar.

Girdling root - A root which circles and constricts the stem or roots possibly causing death of phloem and/or cambial tissue.

Habit - The overall growth characteristics, shape of the tree and branch structure.

Haloing - Removing or pruning trees from around the crown of another (usually mature or post-mature) tree to prevent it becoming suppressed.

Hazard beam - An upwardly curved part of a tree in which strong internal stresses may occur without being reduced by adaptive growth, prone to longitudinal splitting.

Heartwood/false-heartwood - The dead central wood that has become dysfunctional as part of the aging processes and being distinct from the sapwood.

Heave - The lifting of pavements and other structures by root diameter expansion; also, the lifting of one side of a wind-rocked root-plate.

High canopy tree species - Tree species having potential to contribute to the closed canopy of a mature forest.

Incipient failure - In wood tissues, a mechanical failure which results only in deformation or cracking, and not in the fall or detachment of the affected part.

Included bark (ingrown bark) - Bark of adjacent parts of a tree (usually forks, acutely joined branches or basal flutes) which is in face-to-face contact.

Infection - The establishment of a parasitic micro-organism in the tissues of a tree or other organism.

Internode - The part of a stem between two nodes; not to be confused with a length of stem which bear nodes but no branches.

Lever arm - A mechanical term denoting the length of the lever represented by a structure that is free to move at one end, such as a tree or individual branch.

Lignin - The hard, cement-like constituent of wood cells; deposition of lignin within the matrix of cellulose microfibrils in the cell wall is termed Lignification.

Lions tailing - When a branch of a tree that has few if any side branches except at its end and is thus liable to snap due to end-loading.

Loading - A mechanical term describing the force acting on a structure from a particular source; e.g. the weight of the structure itself or wind pressure.

Longitudinal - Along the length (of a stem, root or branch).

Lopping - A term often used to describe the removal of large branches from a tree, but also used to describe other forms of cutting

Minor deadwood - Deadwood of a diameter less than 25mm and or unlikely to cause significant harm or damage upon impact with a target.

Mulch - Material laid down over the rooting area of plants to help conserve moisture; mulch may consist of organic matter, or artificial material.

Mycelium - The body of a fungus, consisting of branched filaments (hyphae).

Occlusion - The process whereby a wound is progressively closed by the formation of new wood and bark around it.

Pathogen - A micro-organism which causes disease in another organism.

Photosynthesis - The process whereby plants use light energy to split hydrogen from water molecules and combine it with carbon dioxide to form the molecular building blocks for synthesizing carbohydrates and other biochemical products.

Phytotoxic - Toxic to plants.

Pollarding - The removal of the tree canopy, back to the stem or primary branches, usually to a point just outside that of the previous cutting.

Primary branch - A major branch, generally having a basal diameter greater than 0.25 x stem diameter.

Probability - A statistical measure of the likelihood that a particular event might occur.

Pruning - The removal or cutting back tree parts to growth points.

Rams-horn - In connection with wounds on trees, a roll of occluding tissues which has a spiral structure as seen in cross section.

Reactive Growth/Reaction Wood - Production of woody tissue in response to altered mechanical or external loading.

Residual wall - The amount of non-decayed wood remaining following decay of internal wood

Rib - A ridge of wood that has usually developed because of locally increased mechanical loading. Often associated with internal cracking in the wood of the stem, branch or root.

Ring-barking (girdling) - The removal of a ring of bark and phloem around the circumference of a stem or branch, normally resulting in an inability to transport photosynthetic assimilates above or below the area of damage.

Ripewood - The older central wood of those tree species in which sapwood gradually ages without being converted to heartwood.

Root-collar - The transitional area between the stem/s and roots.

Root zone - Area of soils containing absorptive roots of the tree/s described. The Primary root zone is that which we consider of primary importance to the physiological well-being of the tree.

Sapwood - Living xylem tissues.

Selective delignification - A kind of wood decay (white-rot) in which lignin is degraded faster than cellulose.

Shedding - In woody plants, the normal abscission, rotting off or sloughing of leaves, floral parts, twigs, fine roots and bark scales.

Shrub species - Woody perennial species forming the lowest level of woody plants in a forest or garden and not normally considered to be trees.

Simultaneous white rot - A kind of wood decay in which lignin and cellulose are degraded at about the same rate.

Soft-rot - A kind of wood decay in which a fungus degrades cellulose within the cells,

Spores - Propagules of fungi; most spores are microscopic and dispersed in air or water.

Sporophore - The spore bearing structure of fungi.

Stem/s - Principle above-ground structural component(s) of a tree that supports its branches.

Stress - In plant physiology, a condition under which one or more physiological functions are not operating within their optimum range, for example due to lack of water, inadequate nutrition or extremes of temperature: In mechanics, the application of an external force to an object.

Stringy white-rot - The kind of wood decay produced by selective delignification.

Structural roots - Roots, generally having a diameter greater than 50 millimetres, and contributing significantly to the structural support and stability of the tree.

Structural root zone (ZRZ) - The zone of the root plate most likely to contain roots that are critical for anchorage and the stability of the tree.

Subsidence - In relation to soil or structures resting in or on soil, a sinking due to shrinkage when certain types of clay soil dry out, sometimes due to extraction of moisture by tree roots.

Subsidence - In relation to branches of trees, a term that can be used to describe a progressive downward bending due to increasing weight.

Taper - In stems and branches, the degree of change in girth along a given length.

Targets - In tree risk assessment persons or property or other things of value which might be harmed or damaged by falling parts of a tree

Topping/ Lopping - In arboriculture, the removal of the crown of a tree, or of a major proportion of it.

Torsional stress - Mechanical stress applied by a twisting force.

Translocation - In plant physiology, the movement of water and dissolved materials through the body of the plant.

Transpiration - The evaporation of moisture from the surface of a plant, especially via the stomata of leaves; it exerts a suction which draws water up from the roots and through the intervening xylem cells.

Tree Protection Zone (TRZ) - This is an area left around a tree to ensure protection of the above and below ground parts of the tree during construction works. It will usually include the SRZ and is usually recommended to be fenced off for the period of the works.

Understorey - This layer consists of younger individuals of the dominant trees, together with smaller trees and shrubs which are adapted to grow under lower light conditions.

Understorey tree species - Tree species not having potential to attain a size at which they can contribute to the closed high canopy of a forest or garden.

Vascular wilt - A type of plant disease in which water-conducting cells become dysfunctional.

Vessels - Water-conducting cells in plants, usually wide and long for hydraulic efficiency; generally, not present in coniferous trees.

Vigour - The expression of carbohydrate expenditure to growth (in trees).

Vitality - A measure of physiological condition.

White-rot - A range of kinds of wood decay in which lignin, usually together with cellulose and other wood constituents, is degraded.

Wind exposure - The degree to which a tree or other object is exposed to wind, both in terms of duration and velocity.

Windthrow - The blowing over of a tree at its roots.

Woundwood - Wood with atypical anatomical features, formed in the vicinity of a wound.

7.0 Appendices

7.1 QTRA Risk Thresholds

QTRA Advisory Risk Thresholds		
Threshold	Description	Action
1/1.	UNACCEPTABLE Risks will not ordinarily be tolerated	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Control the risk
1/1000	Unacceptable (where imposed on others) Risks will not ordinarily be tolerated	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Control the risk Review the risk
	Tolerable (by agreement) Risks may be tolerated if those exposed to the risk accept it, or the tree has exceptional value	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Control the risk unless there is broad stakeholder agreement to tolerate it, or the tree has exceptional value Review the risk
1/10,000	Tolerable (where imposed on others) Risks are tolerable if ALARP	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Assess costs and benefits of risk control Control the risk only where a significant benefit might be achieved at reasonable cost Review the risk
1/1,000,000	Broadly Acceptable Risk is already ALARP	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> No action currently required Review the risk

8.0 References

Mattheck, C. and Breloer, H. 1994. The body language of trees - a handbook for failure analysis. The Stationary Office, London England. p 11- 21, 22 – 27, 39, 60 – 65, 130 – 136, 171 – 172.

Harris, R, H. Clark, J, R. Matheny, N, P. 2004 Arboriculture, Integrated management of Trees, Shrubs and vines. Pearson education, Upper Saddle River, New Jersey, USA. p 162, 351.

Lonsdale, D. 1999, 2010 Principles of Tree Hazard Assessment and Management. The Stationary Office, London England. PG: 149-150.

Shigo, A, L. 1979. Tree Decay; An expanded Concept. USDA Forest Service Agricultural Information. Bulletin No 419.

Duiker, S, W. 2002. Diagnosing Soil Compaction using a Penetrometer. Penn State College of Agricultural Science Research. Pennsylvania, USA.

Day, S.D. and Bassuk, N.L. 1994. Soil Compaction: A Review of the effects of soil compaction and amelioration treatments on landscape trees. Journal of Arboriculture. Vol 20 No 1 p 9-17.

Ganesson, S. 1995 Plant Pathology 202. Challenger Institute of Technology, Murdoch. Perth, Western Australia, Pg: 81 to 93.

Dunster, J, A, A. Smiley, T. Matheny, N. Lilly, S. (2013) Tree Risk Assessment Manual. International society of Arboriculture. Champaign Illinois, USA. p 29, 67 – 71, 74 – 84, 88 – 95.

Fay, N. 2007 Defining and Surveying Veteran and Ancient Trees, UK Biodiversity Action plan. England.

Smith, K, D. May, P, B. Moore, G, M. 2001. The Influence of Compaction and soil Strength on the Establishment of four Australian Landscape Trees, Journal of Arboriculture Vol 27 No 1.

Ellison, M. (2010). Quantified Tree Risk Assessment – Licensed User Manual, Quantified Tree Risk Assessment Ltd, Poynton, England.

Standards Australia. AS 4373 – 2007 Pruning of amenity Trees, Sydney, Australia.

Standards Australia. AS 4970 – 2009 Protection of Trees on Development Sites.

9.0 Disclaimer and Limitations

- a. References in this report to the "Consultant" means listed on the cover page as an employee of Tree Care WA.
- b. References in this report to Tree Care WA means Westworks Group Pty Ltd as trustee for Ussheridan Trust trading as Tree Care WA (ACN 156 131 010 ABN 46 156 131 010).
- c. In this report a reference to a group of persons includes a reference to all of them collectively, any two or more collectively and each of them individually.
- d. The releases and limitations in this report apply to the Arborist, Tree Care WA and any employees, directors, contractors and agents of the Arborist and/or Tree Care WA.
- e. This report only covers identifiable defects present at the time of inspection. The Arborist and Tree Care WA accept no responsibility and cannot be held liable for any structural defect or unforeseen event/situation that may occur after the time of inspection.
- f. The Arborist and Tree Care WA cannot and do not guarantee trees contained within this report will be structurally sound under all circumstances and cannot and do not guarantee that the recommendations made will categorically result in the tree being made "safe". Unless specifically mentioned this report will only be concerned with above ground inspections, that will be undertaken visually from ground level.
- g. Trees are living organisms and as such cannot be classified as "safe" under any circumstances.
- h. Failure events can occur for any number of reasons at any time and cannot always reasonably be foreseen, as any number of circumstances can come about at any time before or after an inspection that the Arborist and Tree Care WA may not be aware of.
- i. All recommendations are made based on what can be reasonably identified at the time of inspection therefore the author accepts no liability for any recommendations made.
- j. Care has been taken to obtain all information from reliable sources. All data has been verified or as much as possible; however, the Arborist and Tree Care WA can neither guarantee nor be responsible for the accuracy of information provided by others.
- k. Booking of re-assessment after the prescribed period is the responsibility of the land manager/owner only. The Arborist and Tree Care WA are not responsible for providing reminders or notification that re assessment may be due and will not be held responsible to reinspect the listed trees until requested.
- l. The Arborist and Tree Care WA make no express warranties under this report.
- m. Except as the report specifically states, or as contained in any express warranty provided in relation to any goods or services provided or to be provided, the report does not include by implication any other term, condition or warranty in respect of the quality, merchantability, acceptability, fitness for purpose, condition, description, assembly, manufacture, design or performance of the goods or services or any contractual remedy for their failure.
- n. If the client is a consumer nothing in the Report restricts, limits or modifies the client's rights or remedies against Tree Care WA for failure of a statutory guarantee under the ACL save to the extent lawfully permissible.
- o. To the greatest extent permitted under law the Arborist and Tree Care WA are not liable to the client or any third party in any way under or in connection with the Report or in connection with the goods or services provided by them to the client or any third party.
- p. To the greatest extent permitted under law the Arborist and Tree Care WA are not liable for any indirect or consequential losses or expenses suffered by the client or any third party, howsoever caused, including but not limited to loss of turnover, profits, business or goodwill or any liability to any other party.
- q. The client expressly acknowledges and agrees that:
 - i. it has not relied upon, any service involving skill and judgement, or on any advice, recommendation, information or assistance given by the Arborist or Tree Care WA, their agents, contractors or employees in relation to any goods or services or their use or purpose;
 - ii. it has not made known, whether expressly or by implication, to the Arborist and Tree Care WA any purpose for which it requires the goods or services and it has the sole responsibility of satisfying itself that any goods or services as suitable for the use of the client;
 - iii. nothing in this Report is to be interpreted as excluding, restricting, or modifying the application of any non-excludable State or Federal legislation applicable to the sale of goods or supply of service.
 - iv. Any reinspection is the responsibility of the tree owner to arrange as required.



WESTWORKS
– CONSULTANCY –

Visual Tree Assessment and Sonic Tomogram

Location: 29 Stubbs Street,

Date: 22/12/21

Mark Short
Grad Cert Arboriculture

Arboricultural Consultant
Westworks Consultancy

PO Box 173
Mundijong WA 6121
Mobile: 0417 011 426
mark@westworksconsultancy.com.au
www.westworksconsultancy.com.au
QTRA Licensed user 2290

Contents

1.0	Introduction	2
2.0	Methodology	2
2.1	Methodology – Tree Health and Structure	2
2.2	Methodology – Age Assessment	3
2.3	Useful Life Expectancy.....	4
3.0	Location of Subject Tree.....	5
4.0	Tree Assessment.....	6
4.1	Discussion	7
5.0	Conclusion.....	7
6.0	References.....	9
7.0	Disclaimer and Limitations.....	10

1.0 Introduction

A Basic Visual Tree Assessment (VTA) and Sonic Tomogram was undertaken on the one specimen of *Eucalyptus salmonophloia* (Salmon Gum) located on the verge adjacent 29 Stubbs Street (adjacent the Old Train Station) on the 23 December 2021 following due to concerns with the union of the two main trunks.

2.0 Methodology

This tree assessment consisted of a ground based basic tree assessment using the principals of Visual Tree Assessment (VTA) as outlined by Mattheck and Breloer (1994) and Lonsdale's approach (1999).

The trees were assessed against the following areas: age, health, height (in meters), canopy spread and inspected from ground level for any evidence of defect and pest and diseases, using the following tools.

- Acoustic hammer.
- Clinometer.
- Forestry Workers Measuring Tape.
- Camera.
- Probing tools

An aerial assessment and Soil or tissue sampling was not undertaken during this assessment.

2.1 Methodology – Tree Health and Structure

- **Good:** The tree will show good to excellent vigour throughout the tree for the species. The tree will exhibit a full and healthy canopy of foliage with only minimal pest or diseases evident.
- **Fair:** The tree is growing in a reasonable condition and shape with adequate canopy foliage for the species. Minor dead wood may be present throughout the crown, with reasonable colour and density when compared to a typical healthy specimen of that species.
- **Poor:** The tree appears stunted and not growing to its full capability with the canopy potentially visibly showing signs of openness and thinning with excessive amounts of dead or dying limbs. Evidence of established pest and disease issues will be evident or symptoms of stress indicating the tree is in decline.
- **Very poor:** The tree is in a state of decline with the canopy visibly open with considerable deadwood with pest and diseases being present throughout the tree as it enters the final stages of senescing.
- **Dead:** No more living tissue evident.

2.2 Methodology – Age Assessment

The age of the subject was assessed against the following categories.



2.3 Useful Life Expectancy

(A) Very Long (Greater than 40 + years)

Very high quality and high value, these trees would hold such a condition that make them a valuable part of the environment/ landscape, would be considered to hold a Useful Life Expectancy (ULE) of greater than 40 years, thus allowing them to make a substantial contribution for a long period of time.

(B). Long (Greater than 20 to 40 years)

High quality and high value, these trees would hold such a condition that make them a valuable part of the environment/ landscape, would be considered to hold a Useful Life Expectancy (ULE) of 40 years of greater, thus allowing them to make a substantial contribution.

(C). Medium (Between 11 and 20 years)

Medium quality and medium value, trees of this category are thought of as making a significant contribution to the area they dwell in and would be considered to hold a ULE of a minimum of 20 years.

(D). Short (Between 6 and 10 years)

Low quality and low value. These trees would be regarded as being in an adequate condition that would see them being retained for a period that would allow new plantings to establish. They would be considered as having a ULE of 5 to 10 years.

(E). Transient (Less than 5 years)

Very Low quality and very low value, these trees would be regarded as having a poor form, displaying a low vitality, and may be exhibiting initial signs of structural decline. They would be considered to have a ULE of less than 5 years and are to be included in a plan for replacement.

(R). Dead or hazardous (no remaining ULE).

Trees in this category would be considered to hold such a condition that would potentially hold no value or in their current state it would be reasonable to undertake their removal for reasons of sound Arboricultural management, due to a high level of risk.


3.0 Location of Subject Tree

Subject tree marked with red dot



4.0 Tree Assessment

Salmon Gum Tree ID # 1848
29 Stubbs Street

Tree Details		Tree Location	
Latin Name:	Eucalyptus salmonophloia	Longitude:	118.462555
Common Name:	Salmon Gum	Latitude:	-33.100561
Tree Age:	Fully Mature	Land Use:	Street Verge
Health:	Fair	Address:	29 Stubbs Street
Structure:	Poor	City:	Lake Grace
Tree Height (Estimated) [m]:	25	Land Type:	Public Area
Canopy Spread N/S [m]:	20	Location on Site:	
DBH [cm]:	140.86	Photos Street View Map View	
DBH Range:	>75cm		
Diameter at Root Flare (DRF) [m]:			
Tree Protection Zone (TPZ) [m]:	15		
Structural Root Zone (SRZ) [m]:			
Useful Life Expectancy:	20-40 years		
Observation Comments:	1848		

4.1 Discussion

A sonic tomogram was undertaken at 150mm above ground level to determine the amount of holding wood and response growth that the tree is producing. The result of the tomogram, (Pictured left) indicates that the tree is producing new wood from test points 3 to 9 and 4 to 8. Additional sounding of the trunk with an acoustic hammer confirmed that the trunk is maintaining good wall thickness at this time. In terms of future management of the tree, apply supplemental water in the summer months, 200 litres every second day. It would also be beneficial to give the tree a liquid fertiliser treatment once at the start of spring with 500 litres of water, mixed with 1% Bioprime Trace.

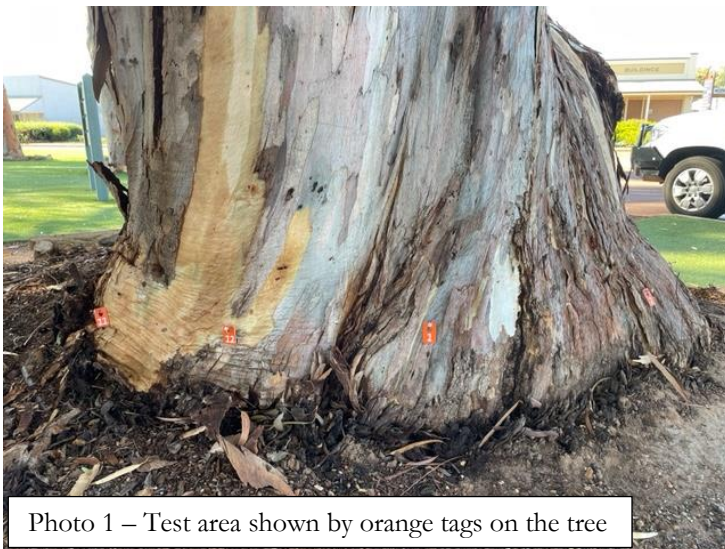
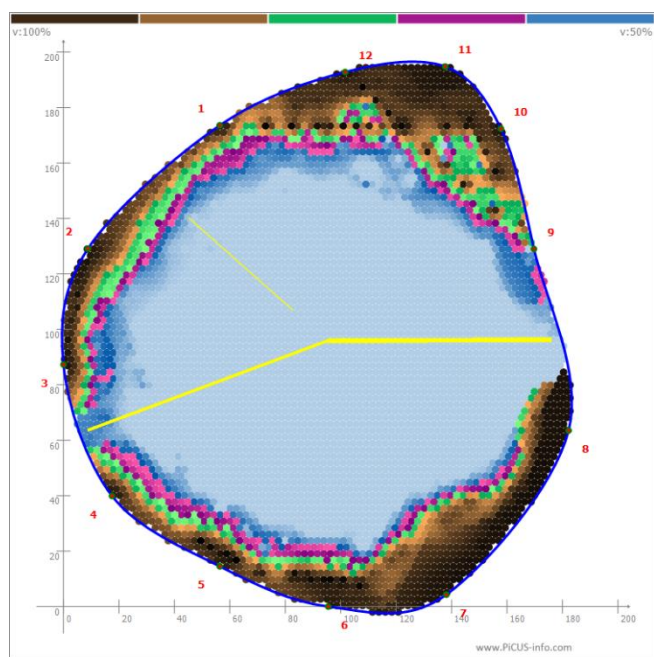


Photo 1 – Test area shown by orange tags on the tree



Photo 2 – Test area shown by orange tags on the tree

5.0 Conclusion

The tree is holding a suitable condition that would warrant its retention at this time.

It is recommended to reinspect it in 12 months' time following the watering and fertiliser treatments..

6.0 References

Mattheck, C. and Breloer, H. 1994. The body language of trees - a handbook for failure analysis. The Stationery Office, London England. p 11- 21, 22 – 27, 39, 60 – 65, 130 – 136, 171 – 172.

Harris, R, H. Clark, J, R. Matheny, N, P. 2004 Arboriculture, Integrated management of Trees, Shrubs, and vines. Pearson education, Upper Saddle River, New Jersey, USA. p 162, 351.

Lonsdale, D. 1999, 2010 Principles of Tree Hazard Assessment and Management. The Stationary Office, London England. PG: 149-150.

Shigo, A, L. 1979. Tree Decay; An expanded Concept. USDA Forest Service Agricultural Information. Bulletin No 419.

Duiker, S, W. 2002. Diagnosing Soil Compaction using a Penetrometer. Penn State College of Agricultural Science Research. Pennsylvania, USA.

Day, S.D. and Bassuk, N.L. 1994. Soil Compaction: A Review of the effects of soil compaction and amelioration treatments on landscape trees. Journal of Arboriculture. Vol 20 No 1 p 9-17.

Ganesson, S. 1995 Plant Pathology 202. Challenger Institute of Technology, Murdoch. Perth, Western Australia, Pg: 81 to 93.

Dunster, J, A, A. Smiley, T. Matheny, N. Lilly, S. (2013) Tree Risk Assessment Manual. International society of Arboriculture. Champaign Illinois, USA. p 29, 67 – 71, 74 – 84, 88 – 95.

Fay, N. 2007 Defining and Surveying Veteran and Ancient Trees, UK Biodiversity Action plan. England.

Smith, K, D. May, P, B. Moore, G, M. 2001. The Influence of Compaction and soil Strength on the Establishment of four Australian Landscape Trees, Journal of Arboriculture Vol 27 No 1.

Ellison, M. (2010). Quantified Tree Risk Assessment – Licensed User Manual, Quantified Tree Risk Assessment Ltd, Poynton, England.

Standards Australia. AS 4373 – 2007 Pruning of amenity Trees, Sydney, Australia.

Standards Australia. AS 4970 – 2009 Protection of Trees on Development Sites.

7.0 Disclaimer and Limitations

- a. References in this report to the "Consultant" means listed on the cover page as an employee of Tree Care WA.
- b. References in this report to Tree Care WA means Westworks Group Pty Ltd as trustee for Ussheridan Trust trading as Tree Care WA (ACN 156 131 010 ABN 46 156 131 010).
- c. In this report a reference to a group of persons includes a reference to all of them collectively, any two or more collectively and each of them individually.
- d. The releases and limitations in this report apply to the Arborist, Tree Care WA and any employees, directors, contractors, and agents of the Arborist and/or Tree Care WA.
- e. This report only covers identifiable defects present at the time of inspection. The Arborist and Tree Care WA accept no responsibility and cannot be held liable for any structural defect or unforeseen event/situation that may occur after the time of inspection.
- f. The Arborist and Tree Care WA cannot and do not guarantee trees contained within this report will be structurally sound under all circumstances and cannot and do not guarantee that the recommendations made will categorically result in the tree being made "safe." Unless specifically mentioned this report will only be concerned with above ground inspections, that will be undertaken visually from ground level.
- g. Trees are living organisms and as such cannot be classified as "safe" under any circumstances.
- h. Failure events can occur for any number of reasons at any time and cannot always reasonably be foreseen, as any number of circumstances can come about at any time before or after an inspection that the Arborist and Tree Care WA may not be aware of.
- i. All recommendations are made based on what can be reasonably identified at the time of inspection therefore the author accepts no liability for any recommendations made.
- j. Care has been taken to obtain all information from reliable sources. All data has been verified or as much as possible; however, the Arborist and Tree Care WA can neither guarantee nor be responsible for the accuracy of information provided by others.
- k. Booking of re-assessment after the prescribed period is the responsibility of the land manager/owner only. The Arborist and Tree Care WA are not responsible for providing reminders or notification that re assessment may be due and will not be held responsible to reinspect the listed trees until requested.
- l. The Arborist and Tree Care WA make no express warranties under this report.
- m. Except as the report specifically states, or as contained in any express warranty provided in relation to any goods or services provided or to be provided, the report does not include by implication any other term, condition or warranty in respect of the quality, merchantability, acceptability, fitness for purpose, condition, description, assembly, manufacture, design or performance of the goods or services or any contractual remedy for their failure.
- n. If the client is a consumer nothing in the Report restricts, limits, or modifies the client's rights or remedies against Tree Care WA for failure of a statutory guarantee under the ACL save to the extent lawfully permissible.
- o. To the greatest extent permitted under law the Arborist and Tree Care WA are not liable to the client or any third party in any way under or in connection with the Report or in connection with the goods or services provided by them to the client or any third party.
- p. To the greatest extent permitted under law the Arborist and Tree Care WA are not liable for any indirect or consequential losses or expenses suffered by the client or any third party, howsoever caused, including but not limited to loss of turnover, profits, business or goodwill or any liability to any other party.
- q. The client expressly acknowledges and agrees that:
 - i. it has not relied upon, any service involving skill and judgement, or on any advice, recommendation, information, or assistance given by the Arborist or Tree Care WA, their agents, contractors, or employees in relation to any goods or services or their use or purpose.
 - ii. it has not made known, whether expressly or by implication, to the Arborist and Tree Care WA any purpose for which it requires the goods or services and it has the sole responsibility of satisfying itself that any goods or services as suitable for the use of the client.
 - iii. nothing in this Report is to be interpreted as excluding, restricting, or modifying the application of any non-excludable State or Federal legislation applicable to the sale of goods or supply of service.
 - iv. Any reinspection is the responsibility of the tree owner to arrange as required.



WESTWORKS
– CONSULTANCY –

Visual Tree Assessment and Sonic Tomogram

Location: 64 Stubbs Street,

Date: 22/12/21

Mark Short
Grad Cert Arboriculture

Arboricultural Consultant
Westworks Consultancy

PO Box 173
Mundijong WA 6121
Mobile: 0417 011 426
mark@westworksconsultancy.com.au
www.westworksconsultancy.com.au
QTRA Licensed user 2290

Contents

1.0	Introduction	2
2.0	Methodology	2
2.1	Methodology – Tree Health and Structure	2
2.2	Methodology – Age Assessment	3
2.3	Useful Life Expectancy.....	4
3.0	Location of Subject Tree.....	5
4.0	Tree Assessment.....	6
4.1	Discussion	7
5.0	Conclusion.....	8
6.0	References.....	9
7.0	Disclaimer and Limitations.....	10

1.0 Introduction

A Basic Visual Tree Assessment (VTA) and Sonic Tomogram was undertaken on the one specimen of *Eucalyptus salmonophloia* (Salmon Gum) located on the verge adjacent 64 Stubbs Street on the 23 December 2021 following due to concerns with a hollow in the main trunk.

2.0 Methodology

This tree assessment consisted of a ground based basic tree assessment using the principals of Visual Tree Assessment (VTA) as outlined by Mattheck and Breloer (1994) and Lonsdale's approach (1999).

The trees were assessed against the following areas: age, health, height (in meters), canopy spread and inspected from ground level for any evidence of defect and pest and diseases, using the following tools.

- Acoustic hammer.
- Clinometer.
- Forestry Workers Measuring Tape.
- Camera.
- Probing tools

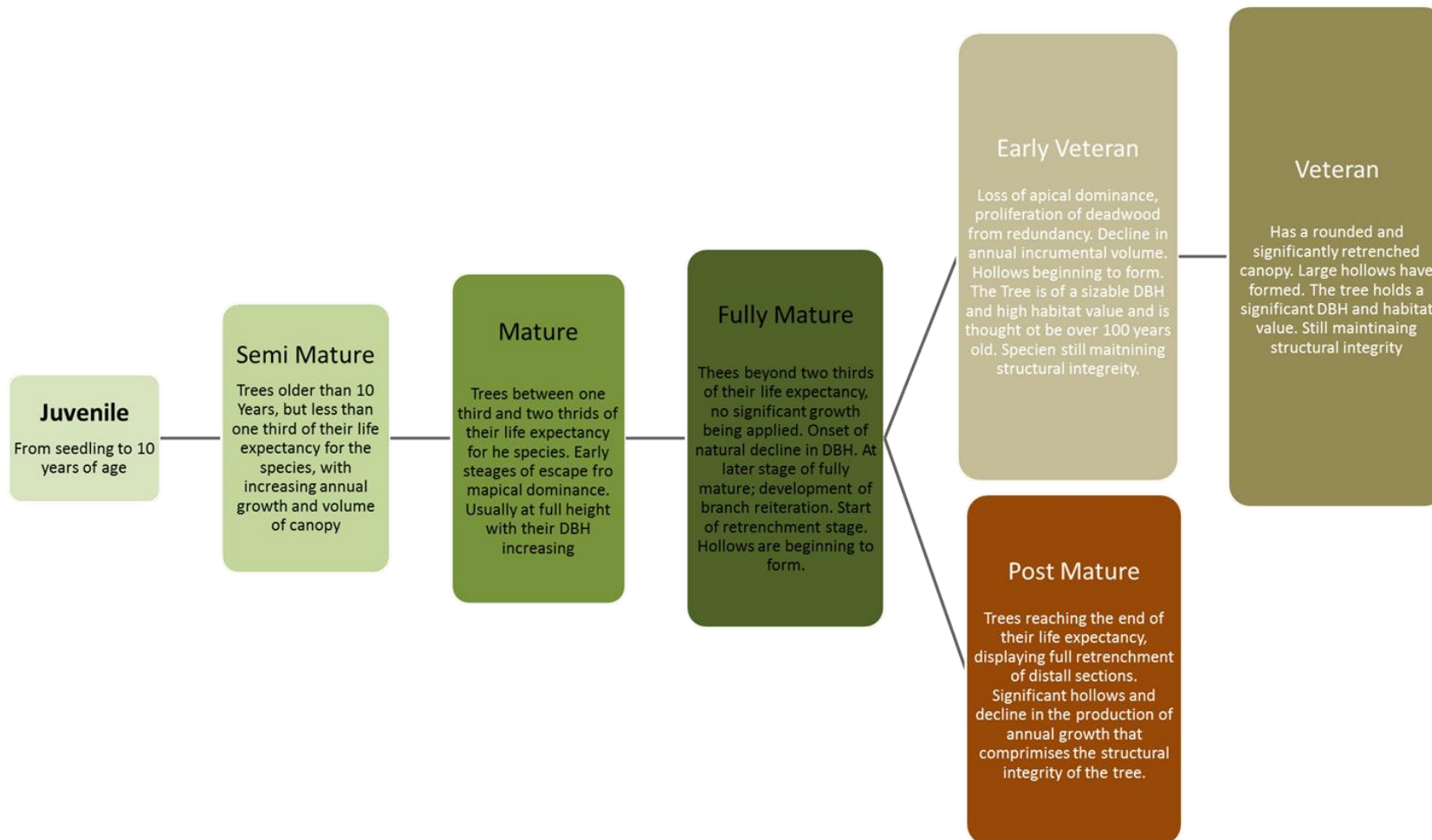
An aerial assessment and Soil or tissue sampling was not undertaken during this assessment.

2.1 Methodology – Tree Health and Structure

- **Good:** The tree will show good to excellent vigour throughout the tree for the species. The tree will exhibit a full and healthy canopy of foliage with only minimal pest or diseases evident.
- **Fair:** The tree is growing in a reasonable condition and shape with adequate canopy foliage for the species. Minor dead wood may be present throughout the crown, with reasonable colour and density when compared to a typical healthy specimen of that species.
- **Poor:** The tree appears stunted and not growing to its full capability with the canopy potentially visibly showing signs of openness and thinning with excessive amounts of dead or dying limbs. Evidence of established pest and disease issues will be evident or symptoms of stress indicating the tree is in decline.
- **Very poor:** The tree is in a state of decline with the canopy visibly open with considerable deadwood with pest and diseases being present throughout the tree as it enters the final stages of senescing.
- **Dead:** No more living tissue evident.

2.2 Methodology – Age Assessment

The age of the subject was assessed against the following categories.



2.3 Useful Life Expectancy

(A) Very Long (Greater than 40 + years)

Very high quality and high value, these trees would hold such a condition that make them a valuable part of the environment/ landscape, would be considered to hold a Useful Life Expectancy (ULE) of greater than 40 years, thus allowing them to make a substantial contribution for a long period of time.

(B). Long (Greater than 20 to 40 years)

High quality and high value, these trees would hold such a condition that make them a valuable part of the environment/ landscape, would be considered to hold a Useful Life Expectancy (ULE) of 40 years of greater, thus allowing them to make a substantial contribution.

(C). Medium (Between 11 and 20 years)

Medium quality and medium value, trees of this category are thought of as making a significant contribution to the area they dwell in and would be considered to hold a ULE of a minimum of 20 years.

(D). Short (Between 6 and 10 years)

Low quality and low value. These trees would be regarded as being in an adequate condition that would see them being retained for a period that would allow new plantings to establish. They would be considered as having a ULE of 5 to 10 years.

(E). Transient (Less than 5 years)

Very Low quality and very low value, these trees would be regarded as having a poor form, displaying a low vitality, and may be exhibiting initial signs of structural decline. They would be considered to have a ULE of less than 5 years and are to be included in a plan for replacement.

(R). Dead or hazardous (no remaining ULE).

Trees in this category would be considered to hold such a condition that would potentially hold no value or in their current state it would be reasonable to undertake their removal for reasons of sound Arboricultural management, due to a high level of risk.

3.0 Location of Subject Tree

Subject tree marked with red dot



4.0 Tree Assessment

Salmon Gum Tree ID # 1856

64 Stubbs Street

Tree Details

Latin Name: Eucalyptus salmonophloia

Common Name: Salmon Gum

Tree Age: Mature

Health: Fair

Structure: Fair

Tree Height (Estimated) [m]: 16

Canopy Spread N/S [m]: 11

DBH [cm]: 66.24

DBH Range: 60-75cm

Diameter at Root Flare (DRF) [m]:

Tree Protection Zone (TPZ) [m]: 7.95

Structural Root Zone (SRZ) [m]:

Useful Life Expectancy: 20-40 years

Observation Comments: 1856

Tree Location

Longitude: 118.466156

Latitude: -33.100752

Land Use: Street Verge

Address: 64 Stubbs Street

City: Lake Grace

Land Type: Public Area

Location on Site:

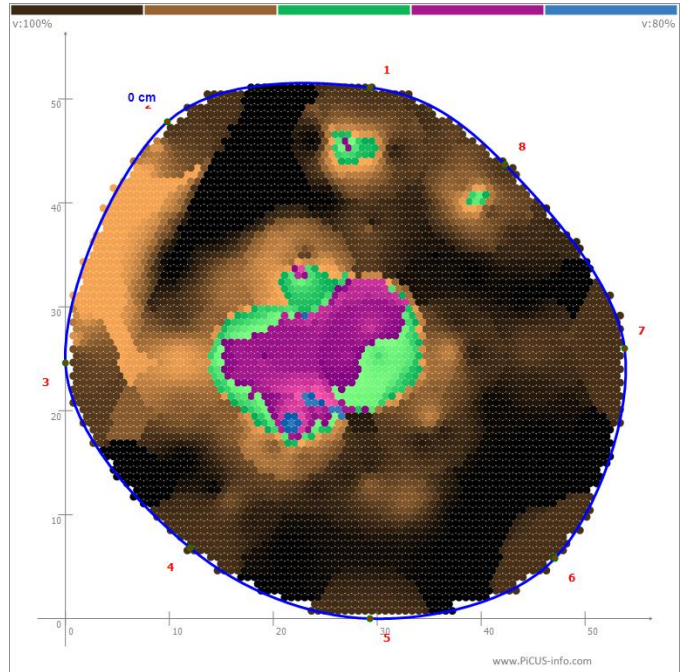
[Photos](#) [Street View](#) [Map View](#)



4.1 Discussion

A sonic tomogram was undertaken at 2m above ground level to determine the amount of holding wood below the hollowing and response growth that the tree is producing. The hollowing is forming primarily due to Cockatoos chewing on the bark and internally in the trunk.

The result of the tomogram, (Pictured left) indicates that the tree has minimal hollowing at the test point and is producing new wood around its circumference to support the current loading. The hollowing is indicated by the purple and green portions



5.0 Conclusion

The tree is maintaining a good wall thickness at this time.

It is recommended to reinspect it in 12 months' time to ensure it is maintaining the current level of growth. No action is required on this tree at this time other than removal of deadwood over 25mm in diameter.

6.0 References

Mattheck, C. and Breloer, H. 1994. The body language of trees - a handbook for failure analysis. The Stationery Office, London England. p 11- 21, 22 – 27, 39, 60 – 65, 130 – 136, 171 – 172.

Harris, R, H. Clark, J, R. Matheny, N, P. 2004 Arboriculture, Integrated management of Trees, Shrubs, and vines. Pearson education, Upper Saddle River, New Jersey, USA. p 162, 351.

Lonsdale, D. 1999, 2010 Principles of Tree Hazard Assessment and Management. The Stationary Office, London England. PG: 149-150.

Shigo, A, L. 1979. Tree Decay; An expanded Concept. USDA Forest Service Agricultural Information. Bulletin No 419.

Duiker, S, W. 2002. Diagnosing Soil Compaction using a Penetrometer. Penn State College of Agricultural Science Research. Pennsylvania, USA.

Day, S.D. and Bassuk, N.L. 1994. Soil Compaction: A Review of the effects of soil compaction and amelioration treatments on landscape trees. Journal of Arboriculture. Vol 20 No 1 p 9-17.

Ganesson, S. 1995 Plant Pathology 202. Challenger Institute of Technology, Murdoch. Perth, Western Australia, Pg: 81 to 93.

Dunster, J, A, A. Smiley, T. Matheny, N. Lilly, S. (2013) Tree Risk Assessment Manual. International society of Arboriculture. Champaign Illinois, USA. p 29, 67 – 71, 74 – 84, 88 – 95.

Fay, N. 2007 Defining and Surveying Veteran and Ancient Trees, UK Biodiversity Action plan. England.

Smith, K, D. May, P, B. Moore, G, M. 2001. The Influence of Compaction and soil Strength on the Establishment of four Australian Landscape Trees, Journal of Arboriculture Vol 27 No 1.

Ellison, M. (2010). Quantified Tree Risk Assessment – Licensed User Manual, Quantified Tree Risk Assessment Ltd, Poynton, England.

Standards Australia. AS 4373 – 2007 Pruning of amenity Trees, Sydney, Australia.

Standards Australia. AS 4970 – 2009 Protection of Trees on Development Sites.

7.0 Disclaimer and Limitations

- a. References in this report to the "Consultant" means listed on the cover page as an employee of Tree Care WA.
- b. References in this report to Tree Care WA means Westworks Group Pty Ltd as trustee for Ussheridan Trust trading as Tree Care WA (ACN 156 131 010 ABN 46 156 131 010).
- c. In this report a reference to a group of persons includes a reference to all of them collectively, any two or more collectively and each of them individually.
- d. The releases and limitations in this report apply to the Arborist, Tree Care WA and any employees, directors, contractors, and agents of the Arborist and/or Tree Care WA.
- e. This report only covers identifiable defects present at the time of inspection. The Arborist and Tree Care WA accept no responsibility and cannot be held liable for any structural defect or unforeseen event/situation that may occur after the time of inspection.
- f. The Arborist and Tree Care WA cannot and do not guarantee trees contained within this report will be structurally sound under all circumstances and cannot and do not guarantee that the recommendations made will categorically result in the tree being made "safe." Unless specifically mentioned this report will only be concerned with above ground inspections, that will be undertaken visually from ground level.
- g. Trees are living organisms and as such cannot be classified as "safe" under any circumstances.
- h. Failure events can occur for any number of reasons at any time and cannot always reasonably be foreseen, as any number of circumstances can come about at any time before or after an inspection that the Arborist and Tree Care WA may not be aware of.
- i. All recommendations are made based on what can be reasonably identified at the time of inspection therefore the author accepts no liability for any recommendations made.
- j. Care has been taken to obtain all information from reliable sources. All data has been verified or as much as possible; however, the Arborist and Tree Care WA can neither guarantee nor be responsible for the accuracy of information provided by others.
- k. Booking of re-assessment after the prescribed period is the responsibility of the land manager/owner only. The Arborist and Tree Care WA are not responsible for providing reminders or notification that re assessment may be due and will not be held responsible to reinspect the listed trees until requested.
- l. The Arborist and Tree Care WA make no express warranties under this report.
- m. Except as the report specifically states, or as contained in any express warranty provided in relation to any goods or services provided or to be provided, the report does not include by implication any other term, condition or warranty in respect of the quality, merchantability, acceptability, fitness for purpose, condition, description, assembly, manufacture, design or performance of the goods or services or any contractual remedy for their failure.
- n. If the client is a consumer nothing in the Report restricts, limits, or modifies the client's rights or remedies against Tree Care WA for failure of a statutory guarantee under the ACL save to the extent lawfully permissible.
- o. To the greatest extent permitted under law the Arborist and Tree Care WA are not liable to the client or any third party in any way under or in connection with the Report or in connection with the goods or services provided by them to the client or any third party.
- p. To the greatest extent permitted under law the Arborist and Tree Care WA are not liable for any indirect or consequential losses or expenses suffered by the client or any third party, howsoever caused, including but not limited to loss of turnover, profits, business or goodwill or any liability to any other party.
- q. The client expressly acknowledges and agrees that:
 - i. it has not relied upon, any service involving skill and judgement, or on any advice, recommendation, information, or assistance given by the Arborist or Tree Care WA, their agents, contractors, or employees in relation to any goods or services or their use or purpose.
 - ii. it has not made known, whether expressly or by implication, to the Arborist and Tree Care WA any purpose for which it requires the goods or services and it has the sole responsibility of satisfying itself that any goods or services as suitable for the use of the client.
 - iii. nothing in this Report is to be interpreted as excluding, restricting, or modifying the application of any non-excludable State or Federal legislation applicable to the sale of goods or supply of service.
 - iv. Any reinspection is the responsibility of the tree owner to arrange as required.

Chief Executive Officer
Shire of Lake Grace
dsao@lakegrace.wa.gov.au

Dear Alan,

**APPLICATION FOR DEVELOPMENT APPROVAL
PROPOSED SHED TO 10 ELLIOTT STREET, LAKE GRACE**

We wish to submit a development application for Council to consider reducing the standard prescribed setback for a new proposed shed at rear of 10 Elliott Street, Lake Grace.

Please find enclosed the following information to assist the Shire's consideration and processing of the application:

- A completed and signed development application; and
- A series of plans providing details of the proposed works

As the entrance for the shed opens to the lane and consequently farmland beyond we feel it won't have any effect whatsoever on any other infrastructure or person but will negate impact on existing landscape within the yard which includes a mature small tree. The lane, whilst a gazetted road leads to nowhere for anyone apart from the residents that live on the South side of Elliott street. Our use would be to tow forward out of the shed but if, as our town planner suggests in future someone may back out then we feel that the rare vehicle using the road would have ample time given the shortness of the road therefore the lack of speed to be able to consider that and avoid an incident.

We have also been made aware the shed is over height to residential standards and ask for approval for that given that we need the height to accommodate the caravan.

The shed will be classic cream colorbond with deep ocean trimmings in keeping with existing structures.

We have chosen not to have gutters as we don't wish to catch any water. We knowingly live in a low rainfall area but to accommodate the runoff we propose to have a one metre border of bluemetal around the perimeter of the shed to a depth of 20 cms to leach the water into the water table.

As the aspect of the setback to the neighboring fence is entirely unsuitable for any sort of garden we request a setback of one metre only as that would be far more manageable for weeds & accumulated rubbish than 1.5 which would be a dead spot and therefore a waste of land.

In light of the above information, we respectfully request the Shire's favorable consideration and approval of the submitted application.

Yours faithfully

David & Christine Fyfe
10 Elliott Street
LAKE GRACE

19 January 2022

SHIRE OF LAKE GRACE LOCAL PLANNING SCHEME NO.4



FORM 1 - APPLICATION FOR DEVELOPMENT APPROVAL

Owner Details

Name/s: David & Christine Fyfe

ABN (if applicable):

Postal Address: PO Box 237 LAKE GRACE WA 6353
Postcode:

Work Phone: 98651129

Fax:

E-mail: fyfe@westnet.com.au

Home Phone:

Mobile Phone: 0427652195

Contact Person for Correspondence: Christine

Signature: *Christine Fyfe*Date:
26/10/21Signature: *David Fyfe*Date:
26/10/21**NOTES:**

- i) Use and attach a separate copy of this page where there are more than two (2) landowners.
- ii) The signature/s of all registered owner(s) as listed on the land's Certificate of Title is required. This application cannot proceed without the required signature/s. For the purposes of signing this application an owner includes the persons referred to in the Planning and Development (Local Planning Schemes) Regulations 2015 Schedule 2 clause 62(2). Land owned by an incorporated body (i.e. a company) must be signed by:
- 1 director of the company, accompanied by the company seal; or
 - 2 directors of the company; or
 - 1 director and 1 secretary of the company; or
 - 1 director if a sole proprietorship company.
- Print the full names and positions of company signatories underneath the signatures.
- iii) A copy of the Certificate of Title for all land the subject of this application must be provided and can be purchased through Landgate directly if required.
- iv) Development Applications relating to Unallocated Crown Land, Unmanaged Crown Reserves, land under management order to the Shire of Lake Grace where the development is not consistent with the reserve's purpose, or is used for commercial purposes, or land which is subject to a lease issued under the Land Administration Act 1997 need to be referred to the Lands Division of the Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage for consideration and signing.

Applicant Details (if different from owner)

Name/s:

Address:

Postcode:

Work Phone: Home Phone: Mobile Phone:	Fax:	E-mail:
Contact Person for Correspondence:		
Signature:		Date:
<p>NOTES:</p> <p>i) Failure to provide a suitably completed development application form, a copy of the relevant Certificate/s of Title, sufficient plans and other supporting information and/or the correct application fee may result in the application being returned or placed on hold.</p> <p>ii) The application fee payable will be confirmed by the local government following receipt of the application. Processing of the application will not commence until the fee is paid in full.</p> <p>iii) As per Schedule 2 clause 64 of the Planning and Development (Local Planning Schemes) Regulations 2015, the information and plans provided with this application may be made available by the local government for public viewing in connection with the application.</p> <p>iv) If public advertising of the application is required by the local government an additional fee in accordance with the local government's adopted schedule of fees and charges will be payable by the applicant. Further processing of the application following completion of public advertising will not proceed until the additional fee is paid in full.</p> <p>v) The original of this application and supporting information and plans will be retained by the local government for its records and will not be returned to the applicant/landowner following final determination.</p>		
Property Details		
NOTE: The details provided must match those shown on the relevant Certificate/s of Title.		
Lot No: 155	House/Street No: 10 Elliott	Location No:
Survey Diagram or Plan No: 155151	Certificate of Title Volume No: 1126	Certificate of Title Folio No: 589
Title encumbrances (e.g. easements, restrictive covenants etc. as listed on the Second Schedule of the relevant Certificate/s of Title):		
Street name: Elliott St	Suburb: LAKE GRACE	
Nearest street intersection: Griffith		
Proposed Development:		
Nature of development: <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Works (New construction works with no change of land use) <input type="checkbox"/> Use (Change of use of land with no construction works) <input type="checkbox"/> Works and Use		
NOTE: If the proposal involves advertising signage the Additional Information for Development Approval for Advertisements form (i.e. a Form 2) must be completed and submitted with this application.		
Is an exemption from development claimed for part of the development? Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>		
If yes, is the exemption for: <input type="checkbox"/> Works <input type="checkbox"/> Use		

<p>Description of proposed works and/or land use:</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Shed for storage of caravan</p>
<p>Description of exemption claimed (if relevant):</p>
<p>Nature of any existing buildings and/or land use:</p> <p style="text-align: center;">will be an independant structure</p>
<p>Approximate cost of proposed development (excluding GST):</p> <p style="text-align: center;">\$20,000</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">OFFICE USE ONLY</p> <p>Date application received:</p> <p>Received by:</p> <p>Application reference number:</p> <p>Application fee payable: \$</p> <p>Date of receipt of application fee from applicant:</p> <p>Receipt number for application fee:</p>

WESTERN



AUSTRALIA

REGISTER NUMBER

155/DP155151

DUPLICATE
EDITION
N/A

DATE DUPLICATE ISSUED

N/A

RECORD OF CERTIFICATE OF TITLE
UNDER THE TRANSFER OF LAND ACT 1893

VOLUME
1126FOLIO
589

The person described in the first schedule is the registered proprietor of an estate in fee simple in the land described below subject to the reservations, conditions and depth limit contained in the original grant (if a grant issued) and to the limitations, interests, encumbrances and notifications shown in the second schedule.

BGRoberts
REGISTRAR OF TITLES

**LAND DESCRIPTION:**

LOT 155 ON DEPOSITED PLAN 155151

REGISTERED PROPRIETOR:
(FIRST SCHEDULE)

DAVID STANLEY FYFE
CHRISTINE LOUISE FYFE
BOTH OF 8 ELLIOT STREET, LAKE GRACE
AS JOINT TENANTS

(T G988876) REGISTERED 24/12/1998

LIMITATIONS, INTERESTS, ENCUMBRANCES AND NOTIFICATIONS:
(SECOND SCHEDULE)

Warning: A current search of the sketch of the land should be obtained where detail of position, dimensions or area of the lot is required.
* Any entries preceded by an asterisk may not appear on the current edition of the duplicate certificate of title.
Lot as described in the land description may be a lot or location.

-----END OF CERTIFICATE OF TITLE-----

STATEMENTS:

The statements set out below are not intended to be nor should they be relied on as substitutes for inspection of the land and the relevant documents or for local government, legal, surveying or other professional advice.

SKETCH OF LAND: 1126-589 (155/DP155151)
PREVIOUS TITLE: 1126-589
PROPERTY STREET ADDRESS: 10 ELLIOTT ST, LAKE GRACE.
LOCAL GOVERNMENT AUTHORITY: SHIRE OF LAKE GRACE

NOTE 1: A000001A PENDING SURVEY - DEPOSITED PLAN 24710.
NOTE 2: LAND PARCEL IDENTIFIER OF LAKE GRACE TOWN LOT/LOT 155 (OR THE PART THEREOF) ON SUPERSEDED PAPER CERTIFICATE OF TITLE CHANGED TO LOT 155 ON DEPOSITED PLAN 155151 ON 15-MAY-02 TO ENABLE ISSUE OF A DIGITAL CERTIFICATE OF TITLE.
NOTE 3: THE ABOVE NOTE MAY NOT BE SHOWN ON THE SUPERSEDED PAPER CERTIFICATE OF TITLE OR ON THE CURRENT EDITION OF DUPLICATE CERTIFICATE OF TITLE.

WESTERN



AUSTRALIA

REGISTER NUMBER

154/DP155151
 ✓ DUPLICATE
EDITION
N/A

DATE DUPLICATE ISSUED

N/A

RECORD OF CERTIFICATE OF TITLE
UNDER THE TRANSFER OF LAND ACT 1893

 VOLUME
1646

 FOLIO
100

The person described in the first schedule is the registered proprietor of an estate in fee simple in the land described below subject to the reservations, conditions and depth limit contained in the original grant (if a grant issued) and to the limitations, interests, encumbrances and notifications shown in the second schedule.

BGRoberts
REGISTRAR OF TITLES

**LAND DESCRIPTION:**

LOT 154 ON DEPOSITED PLAN 155151

REGISTERED PROPRIETOR:
(FIRST SCHEDULE)

DAVID STANLEY FYFE
CHRISTINE LOUISE FYFE
BOTH OF 8 ELLIOTT STREET, LAKE GRACE
AS JOINT TENANTS

(T D736893) REGISTERED 29/4/1988

LIMITATIONS, INTERESTS, ENCUMBRANCES AND NOTIFICATIONS:
(SECOND SCHEDULE)

Warning: A current search of the sketch of the land should be obtained where detail of position, dimensions or area of the lot is required.
* Any entries preceded by an asterisk may not appear on the current edition of the duplicate certificate of title.
Lot as described in the land description may be a lot or location.

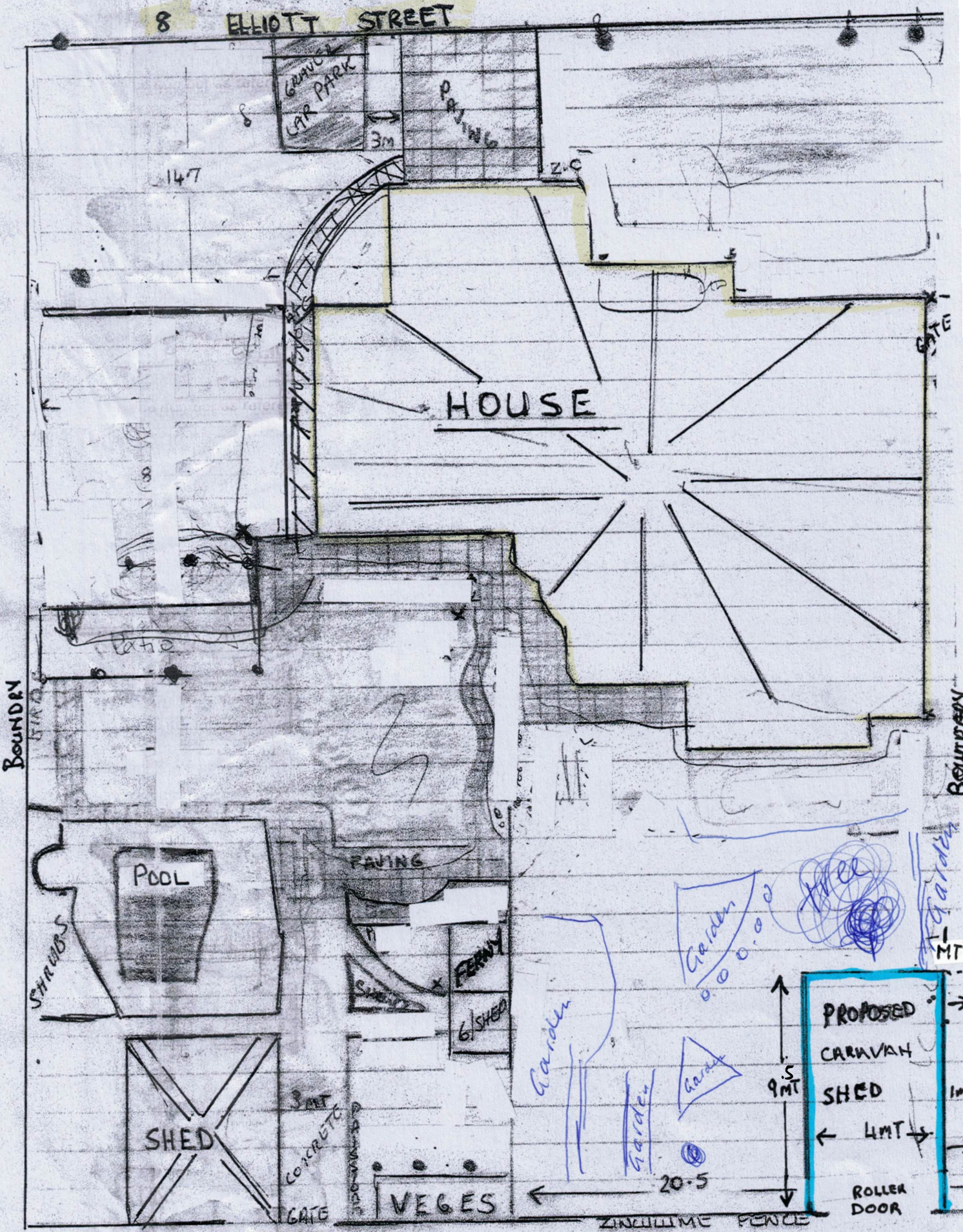
-----END OF CERTIFICATE OF TITLE-----

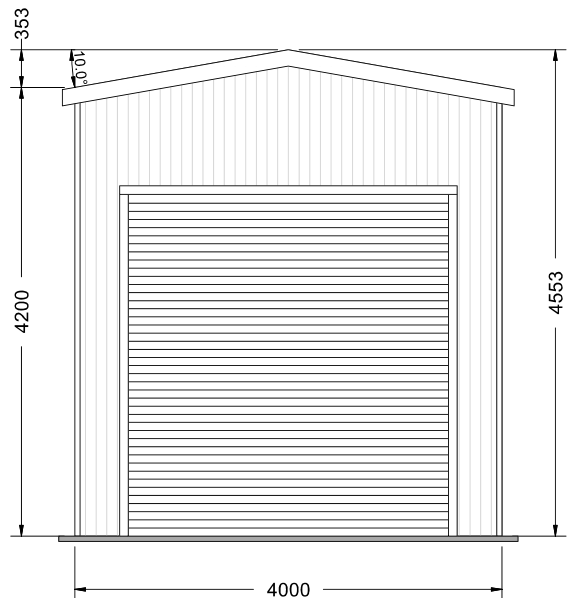
STATEMENTS:

The statements set out below are not intended to be nor should they be relied on as substitutes for inspection of the land and the relevant documents or for local government, legal, surveying or other professional advice.

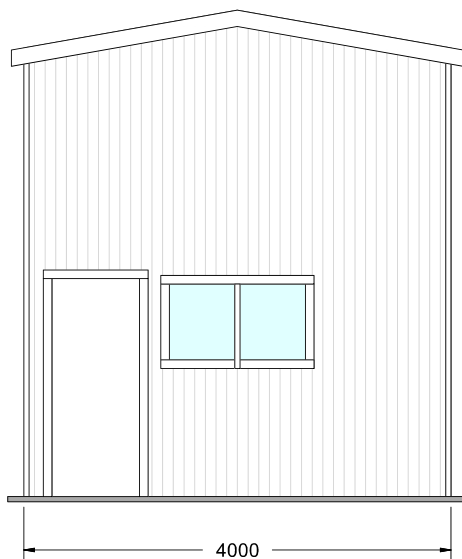
SKETCH OF LAND: 1646-100 (154/DP155151)
PREVIOUS TITLE: 1107-946
PROPERTY STREET ADDRESS: 8 ELLIOTT ST, LAKE GRACE.
LOCAL GOVERNMENT AUTHORITY: SHIRE OF LAKE GRACE

NOTE 1: A000001A PENDING SURVEY - DEPOSITED PLAN 24710.
NOTE 2: LAND PARCEL IDENTIFIER OF LAKE GRACE TOWN LOT/LOT 154 (OR THE PART THEREOF) ON SUPERSEDED PAPER CERTIFICATE OF TITLE CHANGED TO LOT 154 ON DEPOSITED PLAN 155151 ON 24-JUL-02 TO ENABLE ISSUE OF A DIGITAL CERTIFICATE OF TITLE.
NOTE 3: THE ABOVE NOTE MAY NOT BE SHOWN ON THE SUPERSEDED PAPER CERTIFICATE OF TITLE OR ON THE CURRENT EDITION OF DUPLICATE CERTIFICATE OF TITLE.

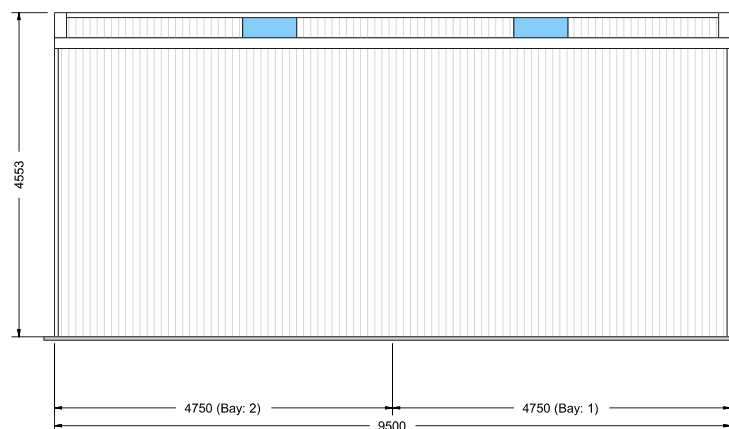




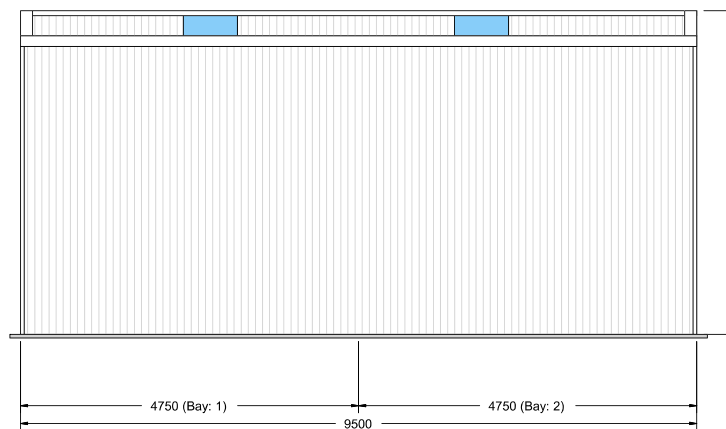
FRONT ELEVATION



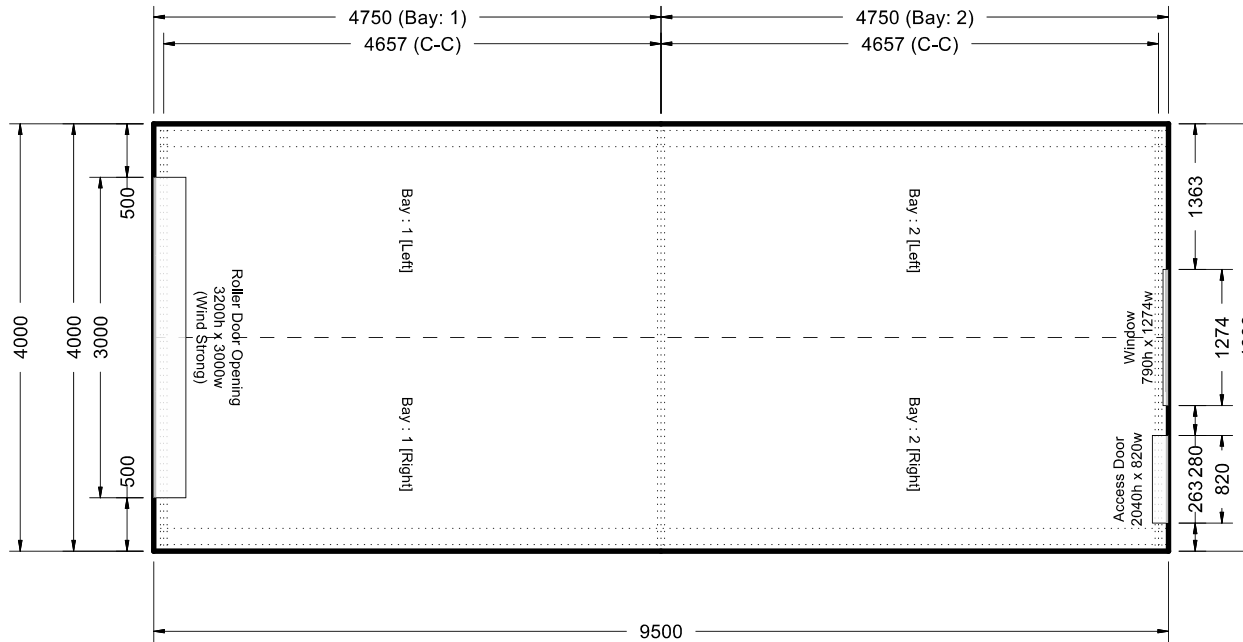
REAR ELEVATION



LEFT ELEVATION



RIGHT ELEVATION



PLAN ELEVATION

A decorative background element consisting of a topographic map with contour lines, rendered in a light grey color. The map shows various elevation levels and shapes, typical of a terrain map.

Newdegate Grain Receival Site Expansion
Native Vegetation Clearing Permit Supporting
Document

CBH Group

DOCUMENT TRACKING

Project Name	Newdegate Grain Receival Site Expansion Native Vegetation Clearing Permit Supporting Document
Project Number	11736 Newdegate Grain Receival Site Expansion
Project Manager	Rebecca Hide
Prepared by	Nicki Thompson and Rebecca Hide
Reviewed by	Jeremy Mitchell
Approved by	Jeremy Mitchell
Status	Final
Version Number	8
Last saved on	13 December 2021

This report should be cited as 'Eco Logical Australia 2021. *Newdegate Grain Receival Site Expansion Native Vegetation Clearing Permit Supporting Document*. Prepared for CBH Group.'

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This document has been prepared by Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd with support from CBH Group.

Disclaimer

This document may only be used for the purpose for which it was commissioned and in accordance with the contract between Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd and CBH Group. The scope of services was defined in consultation with CBH Group, by time and budgetary constraints imposed by the client, and the availability of reports and other data on the subject area. Changes to available information, legislation and schedules are made on an ongoing basis and readers should obtain up to date information. Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd accepts no liability or responsibility whatsoever for or in respect of any use of or reliance upon this report and its supporting material by any third party. Information provided is not intended to be a substitute for site specific assessment or legal advice in relation to any matter. Unauthorised use of this report in any form is prohibited.

Template 2.8.1

Contents

1. Introduction	1
1.1 Location, ownership and tenure.....	2
1.2 Alternative Proposal options	7
1.3 Proposal benefits.....	8
1.3.1 Reduced truck movements within the Newdegate town centre.....	8
1.3.2 Meeting future projected demands within the Newdegate grain catchment.....	9
1.3.3 Reduced road maintenance costs in the Wheatbelt.....	9
1.3.4 Increased opportunities in the local town	9
2. Physical Environment	10
2.1 Biogeographic and regional setting	10
2.2 Geology, landform and soils	10
2.2.1 Acid Sulfate Soils	11
2.3 Hydrology	11
2.3.1 Groundwater.....	11
2.3.2 Surface Water	11
3. Biological Environment	12
3.1 Previous ecological surveys	12
3.2 Flora and Vegetation	15
3.2.1 Flora	15
3.2.2 Vegetation	16
3.3 Terrestrial Fauna.....	22
3.3.1 Terrestrial fauna habitat	22
3.3.2 Terrestrial fauna species	22
4. Clearing of native vegetation	31
4.1 Measures to avoid and minimise clearing	31
5. Assessment against the Ten Clearing Principles	32
5.1 Comprises high level of biological diversity	33
5.2 Potential impact to any significant habitat for fauna indigenous to Western Australia	34
5.3 Potential impact to any rare flora.....	35
5.4 Potential of any threatened ecological communities	35
5.5 Significance as a remnant of native vegetation in the area that has been extensively cleared.....	35
5.6 Impact on any watercourses and/or wetlands	36
5.7 Potential to cause appreciable land degradation	37
5.8 Potential to impact on the environmental values of adjacent or nearby conservation areas	37

5.9 Potential deterioration in the quality of surface or underground water	37
5.10 Potential of clearing to cause, or exacerbate, the incidence of flooding.....	38
6. Matters of National Environmental Significance	39
6.1 Proposed action and assessment	39
6.2 Controlled action provisions	39
6.3 Potential impacts to listed threatened species and communities	40
6.4 Assessment of significance of potential impacts	40
6.4.1 Threatened ecological communities	40
6.4.2 Terrestrial fauna	43
6.5 Alternatives to the proposed action	48
6.6 Proposed management for MNES	48
6.6.1 Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC	48
6.6.2 Carnaby's Cockatoo	49
6.6.3 Malleefowl	49
6.6.4 Red-tailed Phascogale.....	50
7. Offsets	53
7.1.1 Significant residual impacts	53
7.1.2 Preliminary offset options	54
8. Stakeholder consultation	56
References	57
Appendix A : Certificate of titles and letters of authority	60
Appendix B : Newdegate Grain Receival Site Flora and Fauna Survey (ELA 2018a)	60
Appendix C : Black Cockatoo Habitat Assessment (Harewood 2019)	61
Appendix D : Environmental Management Standard	62

List of Figures

Figure 1-1: CBH Network Receival Network.....	4
Figure 1-2: Project location	5
Figure 1-3: Project elements (exact location of elements within the proposed clearing area is subject to change).....	6
Figure 3-1: Vegetation associations and conservation significant flora species.....	19
Figure 3-2: Vegetation condition	20
Figure 3-3: Extent of Threatened and Priority Ecological Communities	21
Figure 3-4: Fauna habitats.....	27
Figure 3-5: Carnaby Cockatoo potential foraging and breeding habitat	28
Figure 3-6: Red-tailed Phascogale habitat and records	29
Figure 3-7: Surrounding suitable habitat for Red-tailed Phascogale	30

List of Tables

Table 1-1: Site identification details for Lot 102 Lake Bidby Road, Newdegate, Western Australia	3
Table 3-1: Previous ecological studies conducted for the project	13
Table 3-2: Vegetation Association and Complex mapping units occurring within the site	16
Table 3-3: Vegetation communities within the project area and proposed clearing area	17
Table 3-4: Vegetation condition within the project area and proposed clearing area	17
Table 3-5: Extent of TECs/PECs within the project and proposed clearing areas	18
Table 3-6: Extent of fauna habitats within the project area and proposed clearing area	22
Table 3-7: Extent of Carnaby’s Cockatoo foraging and potential breeding habitat.....	25
Table 5-1: Summary of assessment against the ten clearing principles	32
Table 6-1: Environmental impacts on MNES species	40
Table 6-2: Assessment of significant impact criteria for Eucalypt woodlands of the Western Australia Wheatbelt community TEC – Critically Endangered	41
Table 6-3: Assessment of significant impact criteria for Carnaby’s Cockatoo	43
Table 6-4: Assessment of significant impact criteria for Malleefowl	45
Table 6-5: Assessment of significant impact criteria for Red-tailed Phascogale	47
Table 6-6: Summary of residual impacts to MNES following implementation of management and mitigation measures.....	51

Abbreviations

Abbreviation	Description
BoM	Bureau of Meteorology
CBH Group	CBH
DAFWA	Department of Agriculture and Food Western Australia
DBCA	Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions
DoEE	Department of the Environment and Energy
DPIRD	Department of Primary Industries and Regional Development
DWER	Department of Water and Environmental Regulation
ELA	Eco Logical Australia
EP Act	<i>Environmental Protection Act 1986</i>
EPBC Act	<i>Environmental Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999</i>
IBRA	Interim Biogeographic Regionalisation for Australia
ILUA	Indigenous Land Use Agreement
km	Kilometres
m	Metres
mm	Millimetres
mgbl	Metres below ground level
MNES	Matters of National Environmental Significance
NVCP	Native Vegetation Clearing Permit
PEC	Priority Ecological Community
SWALSC	South West Aboriginal Land and Sea Council
TDS	Total Dissolved Solids
TEC	Threatened Ecological Community
WONS	Weeds of National Significance

1. Introduction

CBH Group (CBH) is a Western Australian-based agricultural co-operative, owned and controlled by approximately 3,700 Western Australian grain growing businesses. The core purpose of CBH is to sustainably create and return value to grain growers. Since being established in Western Australia in 1933, CBH has continuously evolved, innovated and grown, with receival sites and offices located throughout Western Australia, and port terminals located at Geraldton, Kwinana, Albany and Esperance (Figure 1-1).

CBH proposes to expand its existing Newdegate Grain Receival Site located on Lake Bidy Road in Newdegate, in the Great Southern region of Western Australia (the project; Figure 1-2). The proposed expansion will accommodate the operation of additional grain receival and storage facilities and will include open grain bulkhead storages, associated discharge grids and loading systems, a rail out-loading facility, internal roads and stormwater drainage (Figure 1-3).

The project was referred to the then Department of the Environment and Energy (DoEE; now the Department of Agriculture, Water and the Environment [DAWE]) in December 2018 (EPBC reference 2018/8364, the 'original proposal'). The original proposal included clearing up to a total of 24 hectares (ha) of vegetation, which included Matters of National Environmental Significance (MNES) values. On 26 February 2019, the Minister for the Environment and Energy determined that the original proposal constituted a controlled action under s 75 of the *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* (EPBC Act) and thus required assessment and a decision about whether approval should be granted under that act (DoEE 2019). The controlling provision was 'Listed Threatened Species and Ecological Communities' (ss 18 and 18A of the EPBC Act), namely:

- *Calyptorhynchus latirostris* (Carnaby's Cockatoo)
- *Leipoa ocellata* (Malleefowl)
- Eucalypt Woodlands of the Western Australian Wheatbelt ecological community (Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC).

In June 2019, a Native Vegetation Clearing Permit (NVCP) application (CPS 8516/1) under Part V of the *Environmental Protection Act 1986* (EP Act) was submitted to the Department of Water and Environmental Regulation (DWER) for the clearing of 23.3 ha of vegetation within a 24.1 ha 'proposed clearing area' (i.e. 0.8 ha was mapped as already cleared). An assessment under the bilateral agreement between the Commonwealth and Western Australia under s 45 of the EPBC Act was proposed. A preliminary assessment of the application by DWER identified a number of environmental issues, including MNES, and further information was requested. In its Request for Information (6 March 2020) regarding the 2019 NVCP application DWER advised that in order for the application to progress, a modification to the area to be cleared should be considered, and additional avoidance and minimisation measures associated with the environmental impacts be provided. Following further discussions with DWER in June 2020, the NVCP application was withdrawn.

Since then, CBH has significantly revised the project by modifying the area to be cleared in order to reduce the environmental impacts, in accordance with the DWER advice. The project now includes the

removal of up to 11.4 ha of native vegetation within an 11.6 ha proposed clearing area (Figure 1-2). The remaining 0.2 ha includes already cleared areas such as tracks.

This document has been prepared to support the granting of a NVCP for the project under Part V Division 2 of the EP Act and approval under the EPBC Act.

This NVCP application includes the following information:

- The justification for the project
- An overview of the existing environmental conditions of the site
- An evaluation of potential impacts of the vegetation clearing
- An evaluation of compliance of the proposed clearing against the ten clearing principles listed under Schedule 5 of the EP Act
- Matters of National Environmental Significance
- Environmental approvals and management requirements
- Proposed environmental offsets
- Stakeholder consultation.

The following environmental assessments have been conducted for the project to specifically inform this NVCP application:

- A flora, vegetation and fauna assessment (ELA 2018a)
- A targeted Red-tailed Phascogale assessment (ELA 2018b)
- A targeted Black Cockatoo Habitat assessment (Harewood 2019)
- An environmental approvals strategy (ELA 2018c).

1.1 Location, ownership and tenure

The project lies adjacent to the CBH existing grain receival site and the Water Corporation waste water treatment ponds, approximately 0.5 km northwest from the main street of Newdegate town (Figure 1-2). The town cemetery is located approximately 300 m northwest of the proposed clearing area, and Lake Stubbs is located to the northeast. The railway servicing the CBH site runs along the southwest border, parallel to Lake Bidy Road.

The proposed clearing area occurs within an approximate 24.8 ha project area. The project area occurs within the following land parcels:

- Lots 102 (Deposited Plan 031366) Lake Bidy Road, Newdegate, Western Australia
- Lot 208 (Deposited Plan 193928) Lake Bidy Road, Newdegate, Western Australia
- UCL (identified by PIN 643570)
- Railway reserve and easements.

While a portion of the project area is reserved for conservation under the Shire of Lake Grace Local Planning Scheme, this area is also classified as Unallocated Crown Land (UCL) and road reserve and is not vested with the Conservation and Parks Commission as conservation estate. The closest conservation area is Lake Bidy Nature Reserve, a 'C' Class reserve approximately 9 km northwest of the project.

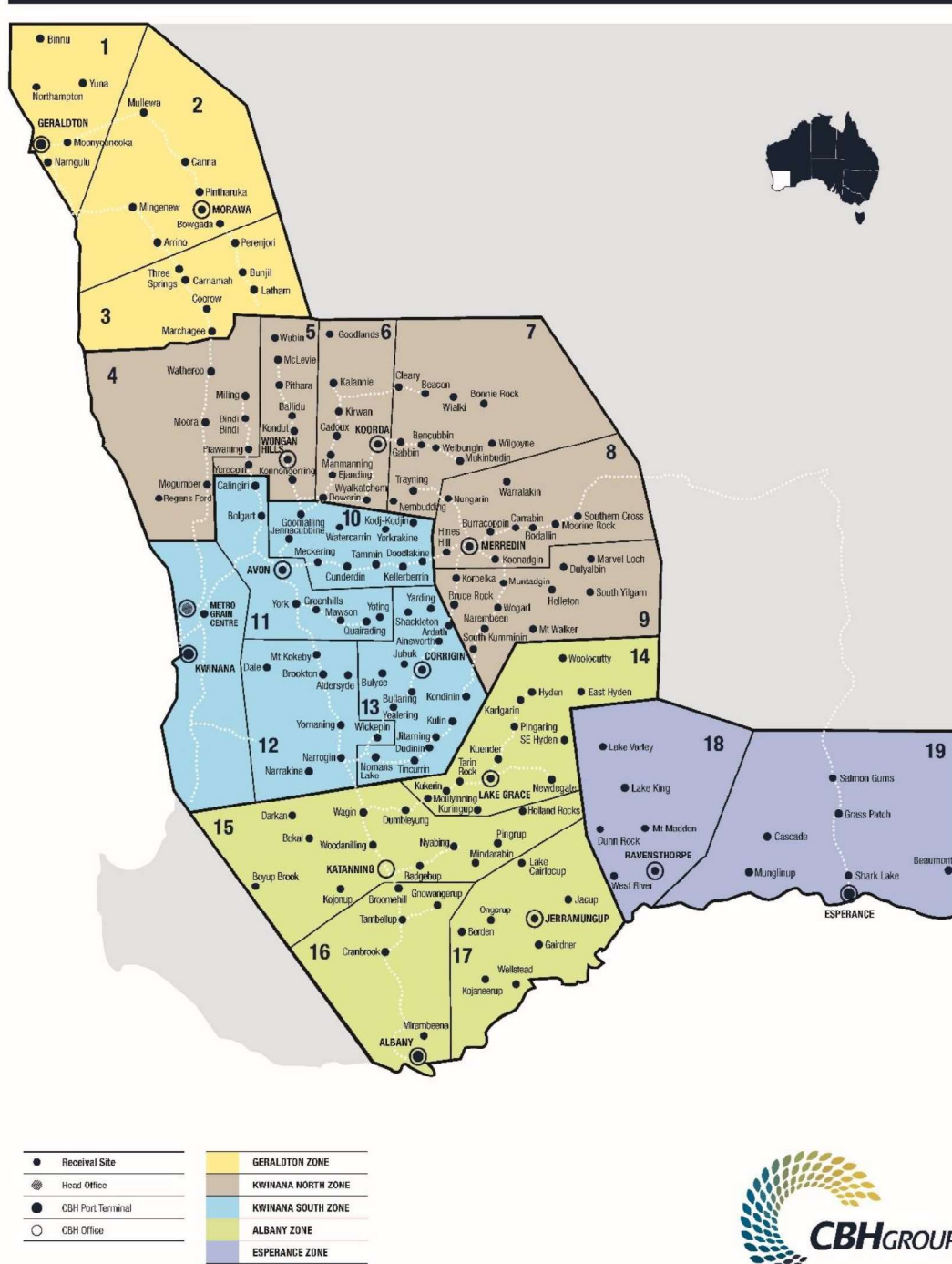
The project location is shown in Figure 1-2 and Lot details are presented in Figure 1-3. Certificates of title for Lots 102 and 208 Lake Bidy Road and letters of authority for UCL on identified by PIN 643570, railway reserve and easements are presented in Appendix A.

Table 1-1: Site identification details for Lot 102 Lake Bidy Road, Newdegate, Western Australia

Subject	Detail
Lot 102 on Deposited Plan 31366	
Common name of the site	Lot 102 Lake Bidy Road, Newdegate, Western Australia
Current certificate of title	Volume: LR3089 Folio: 61
Status	Unallocated Crown Land
Current site owner	State of Western Australia
Local Government Authority	Shire of Lake Grace
Current Local Planning Scheme No. 4 District Zoning Scheme	General agriculture
Lot 208 on Deposited Plan 193928	
Common name of the site	Lot 208 Lake Bidy Road, Newdegate, Western Australia
Current certificate of title	Volume: LR3112 Folio: 109
Current site owner	State of Western Australia
Status	Unallocated Crown Land
Local Government Authority	Shire of Lake Grace
Current Local Planning Scheme No. 4 District Zoning Scheme	Conservation

CBH NETWORK MAP

Receival Sites

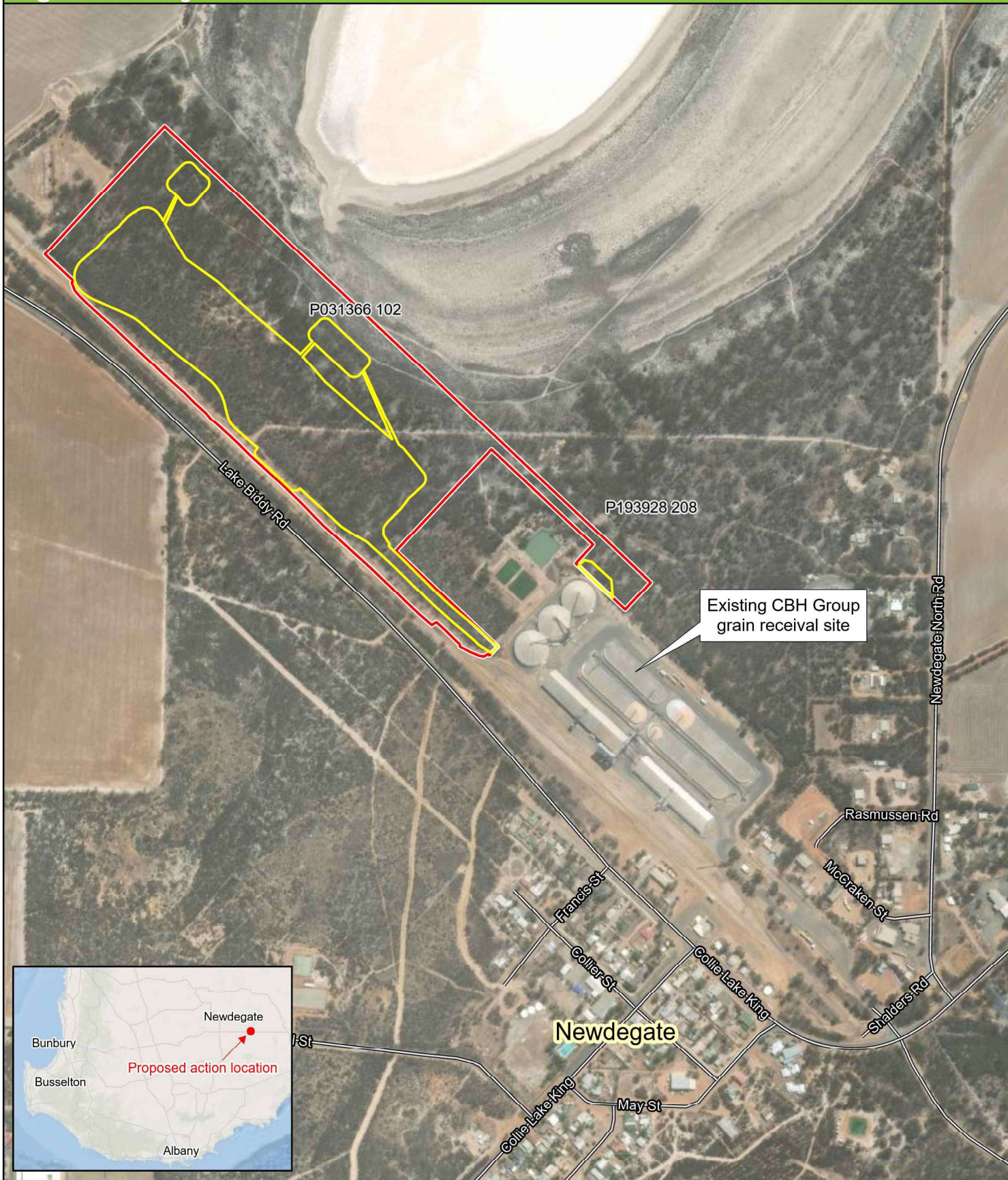


February 2019





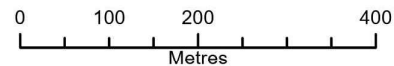
Figure 1-1: CBH Network Receival Network

Figure 1-2: Project Location



Legend

-  Original proposed action area
-  Varied proposed action area



Datum/Projection:
GDA 1994 MGA Zone 50



eco
logical
AUSTRALIA
www.ecoaus.com.au

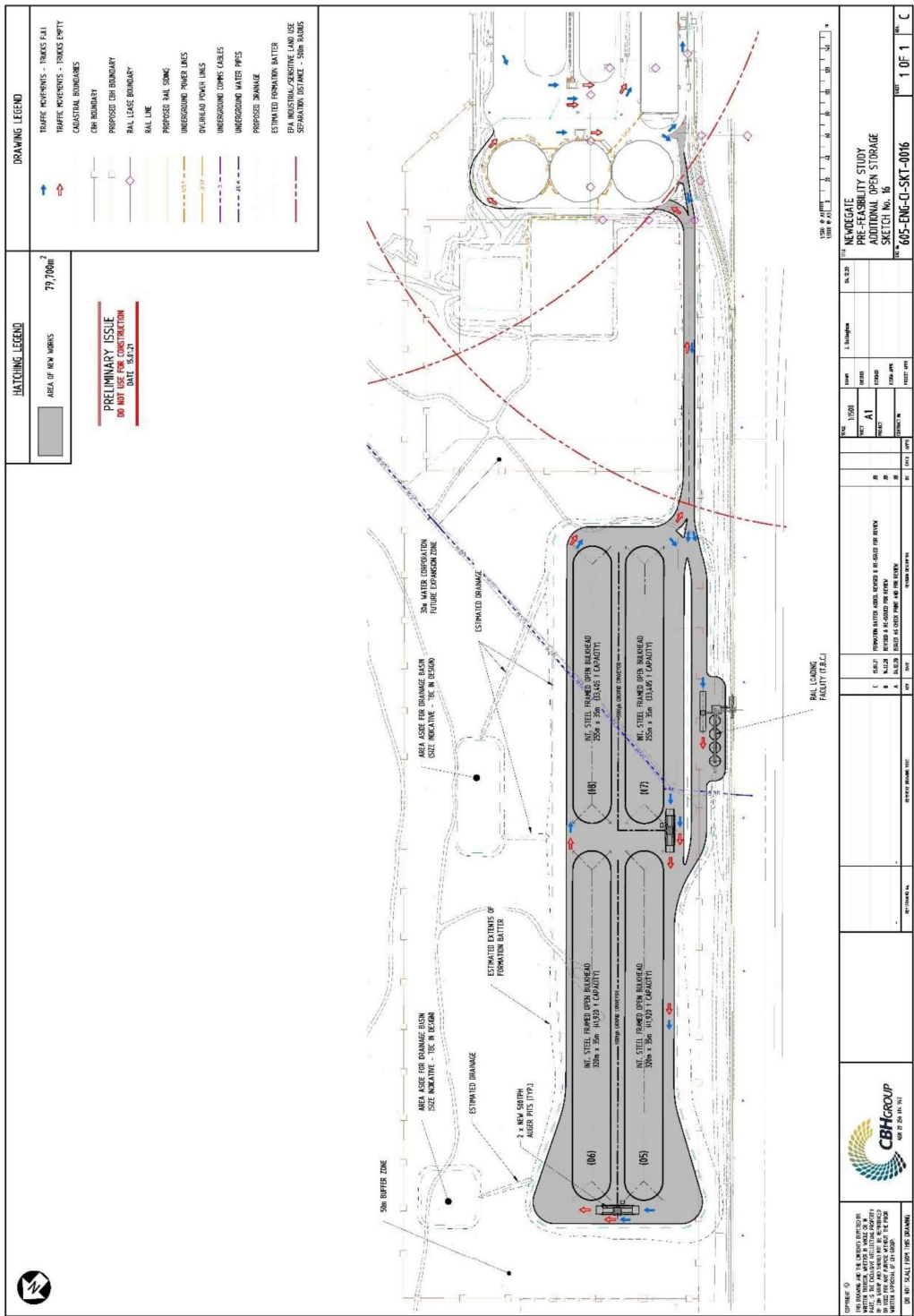


Figure 1-3: Project elements (exact location of elements within the proposed clearing area is subject to change)

1.2 Alternative Proposal options

CBH considered five alternative options for site selection to undertake the project prior to selecting the site proposed under this application. These sites included:

- Site 1: Private land on Lake Bidby Road (23.4 ha)
- Site 2: Private land on Newdegate-Ravensthorpe Road (approximately 29 ha)
- Site 3: Shire / Crown Land on the Newdegate Field Day Site (9 ha) and westward (200 ha)
- Site 4: Private land on the Newdegate Road North (66 ha, with 38 ha usable)
- Site 5: Private land on Newdegate-Ravensthorpe Road (approximately 30 ha).

Compared against the proposed site, these five locations were not deemed socially or financially viable due to:

- High capital costs to establish a new site due to the increased relative distance from the existing CBH receival site operations, potential upgrades to roads required to handle truck traffic, required additional upgrades to entry and exit points, and geotechnical concerns (primarily slope and related required infill, flooding risk and soil condition).
- Higher operating costs due to the increased relative distance from the existing CBH receival site and rail head.
- Additional trucks on some local roads due to the establishment of a new site, which is not in the interests of the local community, as indicated by concerns raised previously by it regarding increasing truck numbers and size. Access to rail resolves these concerns.
- Private land owners are currently unwilling to sell land and CBH is unwilling to lease land on long-life assets from private land owners.

The project area (Section 1.1) is an extension to the existing CBH receival site facilities, to improve operational efficiencies and reduce costs. The project area is also ideally placed to capture grain flow from multiple directions in the local Newdegate area and maximise grain volume transported on rail.

Environmental site constraints, including adjacent wetland and riparian habitat associated with Lake Stubbs, railway reserve and the cemetery, prompted significant design changes to reduce the project footprint and minimise the extent of clearing required, as far as practicable. The proposed clearing area for the project provides some limited flexibility in the final concept design for the proposal expansion facilities, should further amendments be required following detailed geotechnical investigations, while not limiting the capacity of future operations at the site.

The project is required to cater for the growth in grain receivals from around the Newdegate region as well as surrounding catchments, driven by improved farming techniques and higher yielding seed varieties utilised by WA Growers. The existing Newdegate site has no cleared land available for additional storage and handling facilities and has insufficient capacity to meet the current demand of the local area. This limitation has required CBH to operate a second site on a temporary basis at the nearby Newdegate Field Day location, also within the town area. CBH is unable to continue using the second site beyond 2027, which is owned by the local Shire; accordingly CBH is required to expand the existing operations to cater for the closure of the temporary site as well as cater for expected additional grain volumes. The operation of a second site also means the Newdegate operation will continue to rely

on heavy haulage trucks to move grain towards the rail line for out-loading to port, or to alternative sites as part of haulage and storage logistics.

The proposal to expand the existing site at the project area is largely due to the rail line, for out-loading grain to port, already being located there. The site is also well situated for the efficient and safe access of trucks transporting grain from landholders. The reliance on rail reduces trucking movements on both Local and State Government roads and reduces the CBH reliance on trucking capacity, reduces associated operating costs as well as reducing the financial burden on both State and Local Governments to maintain roads impacted by truck movements and improve road user safety. In addition, by integrating the sites, CBH can gain cost efficiencies and improve grower service in the Wheatbelt through offering storage of additional grain varieties and reducing growers' required time on site.

Should CBH not be able to proceed with the project, the current existing operations will be unable to cater for local growers' needs, which will either result in growers carting further to alternative sites or looking for alternative methods to store grain outside the CBH supply chain, increasing the reliance on the WA road network.

By expanding the CBH receival network on the rail corridor, CBH will also be able to manage customer shipments more efficiently and in-turn, achieve more value for the WA grain growing region.

The location of the project was selected due to:

- Providing potential for future options to enhance rail-loading capabilities, for example through upgrades to out-loading facilities and the potential to load larger trains.
- Increasing transport efficiencies by being close to rail line with more tonnes on rail over road.
- Reducing upfront capital due to reduced infrastructure requirement. An alternative location would require additional sampling and weighbridge equipment to operate as a standard alone site. It would also require substantial entry/exit road works and potential road upgrades. These additional costs to build a standalone site exceed the associated environmental costs of building at the proposed location. CBH is able to purchase the land rather than lease from private owners.

1.3 Proposal benefits

The benefits of the project are:

- Reduced truck movements within the Newdegate town centre
- Meeting future projected demands within the Newdegate grain catchment
- Reduced road maintenance costs in the Wheatbelt
- Increased job opportunities and local business support during the harvest period.

These benefits are further detailed in Section 1.3.1 to Section 1.3.4.

1.3.1 Reduced truck movements within the Newdegate town centre

CBH is currently operating two sites in Newdegate (the existing grain receival site and the temporary Newdegate Field Day site) which is resulting in heavy truck movements through the town centre. These truck movements represent substantial additional volume and presence of heavy haulage relative to

other regular trucking (e.g. to and from farms and for town supplies) and are raising safety concerns in the local community. The Shire of Lake Grace has confirmed CBH will no longer be able to continue using the temporary site yearly and accordingly CBH will require a permanent solution to cater for current and future receivals in the Newdegate catchment by 2027. The current storage capacity at the existing and temporary sites will not be adequate to handle the predicted increase in grain volumes in the region.

In order to address both the gap in expected grain volume and loss of the temporary site, the project has been designed to consolidate operations into a central location. This will also reduce CBH and grower truck movements, improve cycle times to grower paddocks through faster and more efficient receivals and reduce on-farm costs. The consolidation will also reduce operating costs, which will be passed back to Western Australian growers through lower fees.

The existing site is strategically located to capture truck movements and will avoid trucks using the centre of town to gain access to the receival site.

1.3.2 Meeting future projected demands within the Newdegate grain catchment

The Newdegate grain catchment is projected to grow at 1.2% to 2.9% per annum, driven by improved farming techniques and higher yielding seed varieties. As aforementioned, the current Newdegate sites are unable to cater for the projected growth. In peak years when the site is at capacity, the additional storage could generate approximately \$35 million per annum of grower revenue in the Newdegate region. Increased returns for growers can be expected to have a flow-on effect to boost the local economy.

1.3.3 Reduced road maintenance costs in the Wheatbelt

The predicted reduction in trucking movements is a key benefit to the safety of the local community. Reduced movements should result in a reduction in road maintenance costs for the Shire with these funds being redeployed within the local community.

1.3.4 Increased opportunities in the local town

The larger storage and handling capacity of the project is expected to result in increased job opportunities for residents during the harvest period due to increased resourcing requirements – whether through working directly on receivals or through support activities such as facilities maintenance and supplies. Similarly, the additional capacity is also anticipated to increase traffic to town with flow-on effects in terms of support for local businesses during the harvest period expected.

2. Physical Environment

2.1 Biogeographic and regional setting

The project is located within the Western Mallee (MAL2) subregion within the Mallee Interim Biogeographic Regionalisation for Australia (IBRA) bioregion (DAWE 2021). This bioregion is described as a gently undulating landscape, with partially obstructed drainage. Soils are commonly duplex (sand over clay) supporting mallee over myrtaceous-proteaceous heaths. A mosaic of mixed eucalypt woodlands and mallee occur on calcareous earth plains and sandplains overlying Eocene limestone strata in the east. The landscape is fragmented, with some areas almost completely cleared for wheat crops (Beecham and Danks 2001).

The climate in the Western Mallee subregion is typically a warm Mediterranean climate, with annual rainfall between 250–500 millimetres (mm). The Newdegate Research Station (Station number 10692), located approximately 16 km to the west of the project, reports on average, 372.4 mm of rainfall per annum for the Newdegate area (BoM 2021). Rainfall falls throughout the year, with the greatest fall occurring during winter (May to August). Maximum mean monthly temperatures range from 31.3°C (January) to 15.3°C (July). Minimum mean monthly temperatures range from 14.1°C (February) to 4.2°C (July).

The site has a slight gradient, ranging from 300 m Australian Height Datum (AHD) at the western end of the proposed clearing area to 292 m AHD at its eastern extent (DPIRD 2021).

2.2 Geology, landform and soils

The project is located within the south-eastern part of the Yilgarn Craton and comprises sandplains, low hills and ridges, breakaway, salt lakes and dune fields (CSIRO 2019).

The proposed clearing area is mapped as the following broad scale geology units (1:250,000 scale geological maps; Geological Survey of WA and Geoscience Australia 2008):

- Qdlu (lunette dunes 72955): Quartz and gypsum dunes and mounds (kopi); may include minor silt, sand, gravel, and clay flats adjacent to playas; locally includes some playa sediments.
- Czs (sand plain 38499): Sand or gravel plains; quartz sand sheets commonly with ferruginous pisoliths or pebbles, minor clay; local calcrete, laterite, silcrete, silt, clay, alluvium, colluvium, aeolian sand.

Soil-landscape mapping describes broad soil and landscape characteristics from regional to local scales. The project is within the south-eastern Zone of Ancient Drainage within the Avon Province, which is described as a smooth to irregularly undulating plain dominated by salt lake chains in the main valleys with duplex and lateritic soils on the uplands. It supports mallee vegetation on duplex soils, and proteaceous vegetation on gravels and sands (DAFWA 2014).

The proposed clearing area gradually slopes towards Lake Stubbs, a salt lake located 50 m north of the proposed clearing area. Topography indicates that the proposed clearing area is relatively steep with an approximate 8 m decline (300–292 m) from its highest point in the west, to the vegetation associated with Lake Stubbs in the northeast.

2.2.1 Acid Sulfate Soils

Acid Sulfate Soils (ASS) are naturally occurring, iron-sulfide rich soils, sediments or organic substrates, formed under waterlogged conditions. If exposed to air, these sulfides can oxidise and release sulfuric acid and heavy metals. This process can occur in response to drainage, dewatering or excavation.

A search of the Australian Soil Resource Information System (ARIS) ASS risk mapping indicates that there is a 'low' risk of ASS occurring within 3 metres (m) of natural soil surface within the proposed clearing area. However, the closest 'high risk area of ASS occurring within 3 m of natural soil surface' is located within 500 m of the proposed clearing area, in an area associated with the neighbouring salt lake (Australian Government 2021).

2.3 Hydrology

CBH has commissioned separate geotechnical and hydrological assessments to support the progression of the project. These are yet to be completed. As a result, the following surface and ground water information is intended only as a desktop assessment, based on the findings of publicly available databases.

2.3.1 Groundwater

The groundwater in the proposed clearing area is mapped as very saline, with Total Dissolved Solids (TDS) of greater than 35,000 mg/L. This is likely influenced by the proximity to the surrounding salt lakes (DPIRD 2018). Groundwater is estimated to be encountered at a depth of approximately 10.4 metres below ground level (mbgl; Raper et al. 2014).

2.3.2 Surface Water

No surface water features have been identified within the proposed clearing area. The nearest surface water feature is Lake Stubbs, located approximately 50 m northeast of the proposed clearing area, at the closest point (DWER 2018a).

The proposed clearing area occurs within the Magenta Internal catchment of the Albany Coast Basin. The average evaporation rate (1,800–2,000 mm) in the local area exceeds the local annual rainfall (372.4 mm; BoM 2021).

Neither the project area or proposed clearing area intersect any designated wetlands or watercourses. The nearest conservation category wetland is Lake Bidby Nature Reserve, which is located 9 km northwest of the proposed clearing area (DWER 2018a).

3. Biological Environment

The *Biodiversity Conservation Act 2016* (BC Act) commenced on 1 January 2019, replacing the *Wildlife Conservation Act 1950* (WC Act) and the *Sandalwood Act 1929*. Threatened flora taxa listed as Specially Protected under the WC Act as at 31 December 2018 are now recognised as Threatened under the BC Act. Threatened ecological communities (TECs) previously endorsed by the Minister for Environment as at 31 December 2018 are also provided for under the BC Act.

CBH notes that technical studies undertaken for this project prior to 2019 may refer to the acts in force at the time of those studies; however, they have been reviewed to ensure this NVCP considers values consistent with the BC Act. Priority flora taxa and priority ecological communities (PECs) continue to be listed by the Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions (DBCA).

3.1 Previous ecological surveys

Five historical field studies have been undertaken for the project in relation to flora, vegetation and fauna:

- Level 1 (reconnaissance) flora and fauna survey (Cardno 2014)
- Level 2 (detailed) flora and vegetation survey (360 Environmental 2015a)
- Targeted black cockatoo assessment (360 Environmental 2015b) – later updated (Harewood 2019)
- Flora, vegetation and fauna assessment (ELA 2018a; Appendix B)
- Targeted Red-tailed Phascogale assessment (ELA 2018b).

The most recent flora and fauna survey undertaken by ELA (2018a) included consolidating all previous studies and is provided in Appendix B (ELA 2018a).

Since the completion of the ELA (2018a) assessment, a targeted black cockatoo investigation was conducted across the project area in March 2019 (Harewood 2019; Appendix C). This study revised and updated the black cockatoo habitat values identified onsite by 360 Environmental (2015b).

The studies included a desktop assessment using Florabase, Australian Government EPBC Act Protected Matters Search Tool, NatureMap, DBCA databases and available literature to identify the possible occurrence of TECs, PECs, and/or Threatened and Priority flora, fauna and/or vegetation communities potentially occurring within the project area (ELA 2018a, c). A summary of these previous ecological surveys is presented in Table 3-1.

Table 3-1: Previous ecological studies conducted for the project

Author and year	Title	Methodology	Key findings*
Cardno 2014	CBH Grain Facility Expansion, Newdegate. Flora, and Fauna Vegetation	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> October 2014 Three relevés (one per vegetation association) 13 ha surveyed Two field days with two ecologists 	<p>Flora and Vegetation</p> <p>A total of 88 vascular plant species were identified from 69 genera from 29 families, including 16 introduced species, represented within three vegetation communities of Excellent to Very Good Condition:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <i>Eucalyptus kondonensis</i> and <i>E. salomonophloia</i> woodland over <i>Atriplex bunburyana</i> and <i>A. cinera</i> low shrubland <i>Eucalyptus loxophleba</i> subsp. <i>gratae</i> low woodland over <i>Dodonaea ptarmicaefolia</i> and <i>Acacia hemiteles</i> open shrubland over <i>A. eriaceae</i>, <i>Enchylaena tomentosa</i> and <i>Olearia muelleri</i> low open shrubland <i>Eucalyptus loxophleba</i> subsp. <i>gratae</i> low open woodland over <i>Melaleuca acuminata</i> subsp. <i>acuminata</i> tall open shrubland over <i>Austrostipa elegantissima</i> very open grassland. <p>Fauna</p> <p>Twelve fauna species were recorded during the survey including seven birds, one reptile and four mammals. Three conservation significant fauna species were identified as having a high likelihood of occurrence:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Carnaby's Cockatoo Chuditch Western Brush Wallaby. <p>A further two conservation significant species were considered to have a 'medium' likelihood of occurrence:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Peregrine Falcon Fork-tailed Swift.
360 Environmental 2015a	Newdegate Flora and Vegetation Assessment	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> September 2015 (single season) 10 quadrants and three relevés (13 sites surveyed) Each of the six vegetation communities contained at least two sites, with the exception of ElgMI which only contained one site due to its small size 	<p>A total of 130 vascular plants were identified from 90 genera from 37 families, including 20 introduced species, represented within six vegetation communities with a majority in Very Good (20.3 ha) condition:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> EkElg: <i>Eucalyptus kondininensis</i>, <i>E. longicornis</i> open forest over <i>Atriplex paludosa</i> subsp. <i>baudinii</i> scattered low shrubs. Some parts included where <i>E. longicornis</i> occurs as the single dominant tree species (7.8 ha) EkAv: <i>Eucalyptus kondininensis</i> open forest over <i>Atriplex vesicaria</i> low open shrubland over <i>Threlkeldia diffusa</i> very open low hermland (4.5 ha). Elx: <i>Eucalyptus loxophleba</i> subsp. <i>gratae</i> low open mallee forest over <i>Melaleuca acuminata</i> subsp. <i>acuminata</i> scattered tall shrubs to tall open shrubland (open to closed scrub in parts) over <i>Dodonaea ptarmicaefolia</i>, <i>Acacia hemiteles</i> shrubland over <i>Austrostipa elegantissima</i> very open grassland (3.9 ha). Es: <i>Eucalyptus salomonophloia</i> open to closed forest over <i>Dodonaea stenozyga</i> scattered shrubs to open shrubland over <i>Olearia muelleri</i>, <i>Acacia erinacea</i> low open shrubland (2.9 ha). TuAv: <i>Tecticornia undulata</i>, <i>Atriplex vesicaria</i>, <i>Tecticornia syncarpa</i> low open heath over <i>Disphyma crassifolium</i> subsp. <i>clavellatum</i> very open hermland (1.8 ha).

Author and Year	Title	Methodology	Key findings*
360 Environmental 2015b	Newdegate Black Cuckoo Habitat Assessment	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 21.6 ha surveyed Equivalent to two days with two ecologists May 2015 21.9 ha surveyed Two days with two ecologists 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ElgMI: <i>Eucalyptus longicornis</i> open forest over <i>Mealeuca lanceolata</i> open scrub over <i>Atriplex paludosa</i> subsp. <i>baudinii</i> scattered low shrubs (0.6 ha). <p>Qualitative assessment of floristic values determined 15.8 ha of the site represents the Wheatbelt Woodlands PEC/TEC and 8.4 ha representing the Red Morrel Woodlands of the Wheatbelt (DBCA P1 PEC).</p> <p>No Black Cockatoos or foraging evidence were directly or indirectly observed during the survey; however, potential breeding and foraging habitat for Carnaby's Cockatoo was recorded and included:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1.5 ha of Habitat Quality Category (HQC) 1 (potential nesting and foraging habitat) containing 92 potential breeding trees with 31 observable hollows suitable to be used for black cockatoo nesting 18.9 ha of HQC2 (foraging habitat). <p>The conservation listed Red-tailed Phascogale was also observed on a motion sensor camera.</p>
ELA 2018b	Red-tailed Phascogale Assessment, Lots 102, 194, and 208 Lake Biddy Road, Newdegate	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> June 2018 22 ha surveyed Four nights with two ecologists: 713 Elliot trap nights; 36 camera trap nights; and 72 cage trap nights 	<p>Fauna observed: Red-tailed Phascogale (4 individuals), House Mouse, Cat.</p> <p>All vegetation within the study area was considered to provide suitable habitat for the Red-tailed Phascogale.</p>
Harewood 2019	Black Cuckoo Habitat Assessment Newdegate Grain Reveal Site Proposed Expansion	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Field investigation undertaken 24 & 25 March 2019 24.8 ha surveyed. 	<p>The review of black cockatoo values within the proposed clearing area identified the following:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> No evidence of foraging by black cockatoos 8.98 ha of potential foraging habitat – this excludes areas containing Red Morrel and Kondinin Blackbutt previously included by 360 Environmental (2015b) 88 potential breeding trees 10 potentially suitable nesting hollows for black cockatoos based on internal dimensions, orientation and position. Two hollows contained some evidence of possible black cockatoo activity but was not conclusive (i.e. could be evidence of other species nesting). No evidence of roosting or any other black cockatoo activities observed within the proposed clearing area.

*Note that surveys were undertaken for the 24.8 ha project area and the old proposed clearing area. The proposed clearing area has since been revised and so previously mapped values may no longer occur within the proposed clearing area.

3.2 Flora and Vegetation

3.2.1 Flora

A total of 178 taxa (including species, subspecies, varieties and forms, and specimens not identified to species level) from 111 genera and 42 families were recorded from quadrants, relevés and opportunistic collections in the project area during previous investigations (360 Environmental 2015a; Carndo 2014; ELA 2018a). The most commonly occurring families were Asteraceae (30 taxa), Chenopodiaceae (23 taxa) and Poaceae (19 taxa) over the three previous surveys (360 Environmental 2015a; Cardno 2014).

Quadrat species richness across the survey area ranged from 7 to 35 taxa with an average of 17.2 taxa per quadrat. In studies on the flora diversity conducted by Woodland Watch of selected remnant eucalypt woodlands, species richness for these quadrants ranged from 8–29 (mean of 16 taxa; ELA 2018a), indicating that species richness and floristic diversity of the proposed clearing area is typical to that found in nearby eucalypt woodland communities.

3.2.1.1 Threatened and Priority Flora

A likelihood of occurrence assessment was undertaken in order to identify conservation listed flora species that may occur within the project area based on previous survey results and updated database searches (ELA 2018a). A list of 60 flora taxa was generated as part of the assessment (Appendix B).

One of these taxa, the Priority 1 flora species *Thysanotus lavanduliflorus*, was recorded within the project area (15 individuals), but outside the proposed clearing area (ELA 2018a;

Figure 3-1). There are a further four DBCA regional records within 20 km of the project area in similar habitat (ELA 2018a). No other threatened or priority flora taxa were recorded within the project area or the proposed clearing area.

One Priority listed species, *Haegiela tatei* (listed as Priority 4 by DBCA), was assessed as having the potential to occur within the project area based on availability of suitable habitat and proximity of nearby records (ELA 2018a). This species occurs on clay, sandy loam and gypsum soils in saline habitats (ELA 2018a). Whilst this species was not recorded in previous studies, it could have been overlooked due to its small stature (2-8 cm high). Approximately 0.1 ha of suitable habitat occurs in the proposed clearing area in vegetation association TuAV, adjacent to Lake Stubbs (ELA 2018a). In addition, there is a DBCA record of this species approximately 17 km from the project (ELA 2018a). Given the presence of a small area of suitable habitat, this species has the potential to occur within the proposed clearing area (ELA 2018a).

The remaining 58 taxa were considered unlikely to occur within the project area, or were downgraded to unlikely to occur following field investigations due to a lack of suitable habitat, lack of nearby records and given that these species were not recorded despite the high extent of survey effort (ELA 2018a).

Previous surveys recorded several non-conservation listed flora taxa records of interest due to range extensions, or due to their location being near the edge of their current known distribution (360 Environmental 2015a):

- *Austrostipa acrociliata*
- *Chenopodium desertorum* subsp. *desertorum*
- *Tecticornia undulata*
- *Trymalium myrtillus* subsp. *myrtillus*.

3.2.1.2 Introduced flora species

A total of 32 introduced flora taxa (weeds; 18% of total flora taxa) were identified within the project area including three taxa not identified to species level (360 Environmental 2015a; Cardno 2014, ELA 2018a). None of these species are listed as Weeds of National Significance (WONS) or Declared under the *Biosecurity and Agriculture Management Act 2007* (BAM Act).

3.2.2 Vegetation

3.2.2.1 Broad-scale regional vegetation

Vegetation type and extent have been mapped at a regional scale by Beard (1972) who categorised vegetation into broad vegetation associations. Based on this mapping, the Department of Primary Industries and Regional Development (DPIRD; previously Department of Agriculture and Food Western Australia; DAFWA) has compiled a list of vegetation extent and types across WA (Shepherd et al. 2002). The proposed clearing area is mapped as vegetation association Hyden 511 (e8,9Mi; medium woodland; Salmon Gum and Morrel).

A total of 38,059 ha (37%) of Hyden 511 remains within the Western Mallee sub-region (Table 3-2).

Table 3-2: Vegetation Association and Complex mapping units occurring within the site

Vegetation (Beard 1972)	Association	Pre-European extent (ha)*	Current extent (ha) (% remaining)*	Extent proposed for clearing (ha) (% of current extent)
Hyden 511		102,932.7	38,059.0 (37.0%)	11.4 (0.03%)

*Government of WA 2018a

3.2.2.2 Local vegetation

Six vegetation communities have been mapped within the project area (360 Environmental 2015a; ELA 2018a; Table 3-3; Figure 3-1). These vegetation communities are predominantly *Eucalyptus* open forest, with some areas of *Eucalyptus* mallee over *Melaleuca* shrubland and *Tecticornia* heath.

Vegetation communities, descriptions and associated extent within the project area and within the proposed clearing area are described in Table 3-3 and shown in Figure 3-1.

Table 3-3: Vegetation communities within the project area and proposed clearing area

Vegetation community and description*	Extent in project area (ha)	Extent in proposed clearing area (ha)
EkElg: <i>Eucalyptus kondininensis</i> , <i>E. longicornis</i> open forest over <i>Atriplex paludosa</i> subsp. <i>baudinii</i> scattered low shrubs. Some parts included where <i>Eucalyptus longicornis</i> occurs as the single dominant tree species	7.90	4.30
EkAv: <i>Eucalyptus kondininensis</i> open forest over <i>Atriplex vesicaria</i> low open shrubland over <i>Threlkeldia diffusa</i> very open low herbland	4.56	0.83
Elx: <i>Eucalyptus loxophleba</i> subsp. <i>gratae</i> low open mallee forest over <i>Melaleuca acuminata</i> subsp. <i>acuminata</i> scattered tall shrubs to tall open shrubland (open to closed scrub in parts) over <i>Dodonaea ptarmicaefolia</i> , <i>Acacia hemiteles</i> shrubland over <i>Austrostipa elegantissima</i> very open grassland	5.72	4.21
Es: <i>Eucalyptus salmonophloia</i> open to closed forest over <i>Dodonaea stenozyga</i> scattered shrubs to open shrubland over <i>Olearia muelleri</i> , <i>Acacia erinacea</i> low open shrubland	3.26	1.78
TuAv: <i>Tecticornia undulata</i> , <i>Atriplex vesicaria</i> , <i>Tecticornia syncarpa</i> low open heath over <i>Disphyma crassifolium</i> subsp. <i>clavellatum</i> very open herbland	1.71	0.13
ElgMI: <i>Eucalyptus longicornis</i> open forest over <i>Melaleuca lanceolata</i> open scrub over <i>Atriplex paludosa</i> subsp. <i>baudinii</i> scattered low shrubs	0.87	0.12
Total native vegetation (ha)#	24.0	11.4
Cleared: cleared areas, completely devoid of vegetation	0.79	0.21
Total area (ha)#	24.8	11.6

*Vegetation descriptions sourced from 360 Environmental (2015a); #Total numbers are rounded up to one decimal place

3.2.2.3 Vegetation condition

Most of the vegetation within both the project area and proposed clearing area is in Very Good condition with condition in remaining parts reflecting historical disturbance from vehicle access tracks, the presence of introduced (feral) fauna species and localised dumping of inert wastes such as cars and bottles (Table 3-4; Figure 3-2; ELA 2018a).

Table 3-4: Vegetation condition within the project area and proposed clearing area

Vegetation condition	Project area (ha)	Proposed clearing area (ha)
Very Good	21.48	10.50
Good	1.97	0.88
Degraded	0.49	0.0
Completely Degraded	0.08	0.0
Total area (ha)*	24.0	11.4

*Total numbers are rounded up to one decimal place

3.2.2.4 Threatened and Priority Ecological Communities

A qualitative assessment of floristic values identified the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC is present within the project area (16.6 ha) and proposed clearing area (7.0 ha; Table 3-5 and Figure 3-3; 360 Environmental 2015a; ELA 2018a). The Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC is listed under the EPBC Act as

Critically Endangered and listed under the DBCA as a Priority 3 PEC (ELA 2018a). The PEC (synonymous with the TEC) is described as (DBCA 2021):

The community occurs in the IBRA Avon Wheatbelt 1 and 2 and Western Mallee subregions. It also includes outlying patches in the eastern parts of JAF01 Northern Jarrah Forests and JAF02 Jarrah Forests adjacent to the Avon Wheatbelt, that are off the Darling Range, and receive less than 600 mm mean annual rainfall. The structure of the ecological community is a woodland in which the minimum crown cover of the tree canopy in a mature woodland is 10%. The key dominant or co-dominant species of the tree canopy are species of Eucalyptus trees that typically have a single trunk. Native understorey is present but is of variable composition, being a combination of grasses, other herbs and shrubs.

Vegetation within the proposed clearing area was assessed (ELA 2018a) against the key diagnostic characteristics of the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC (DoE 2015). A total of 16.6 ha of vegetation (comprising vegetation associations EkAv, EkElg, ElgMl and Es) within the project area meets the key diagnostic characteristics of the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC (and subsequently, the associated State listed PEC; Table 3-5). These vegetation associations were classified under the *Approved Conservation Advice (including listing advice) for the Eucalypt Woodlands of the Western Australian Wheatbelt* (DoE 2015) as Category A, which is described as ‘Patches likely to correspond to a condition of Pristine / Excellent / Very Good (Keighery, 1994)’, despite some areas being in Good, Degraded or Completely Degraded condition.

The 7.0 ha of the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC in the proposed clearing area is also classified as Category A as it is relatively intact and weed species cover is below 30% (ELA 2018a).

In addition, approximately 4.4 ha (related to vegetation associations ElgMl and EkElg) of the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC within the proposed clearing area is also considered by ELA (2018a) to represent the Red Morrel Woodlands of the Wheatbelt, a DBCA Priority 1 PEC. This PEC is a component of (i.e. wholly contained within) the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC and is described as (DBCA 2021):

Tall open woodlands of Eucalyptus longicornis (Red Morrel) found in the Wheatbelt on lateritic, ironstone or granitic soil types. Sometimes found with E. salmonophloia (Salmon Gum), or E. loxophleba (York Gum) woodlands and has very little understorey. It is also found directly above lake systems in the central and eastern Wheatbelt. The landscape unit in which it is found is valley floors, usually adjacent to saline areas.

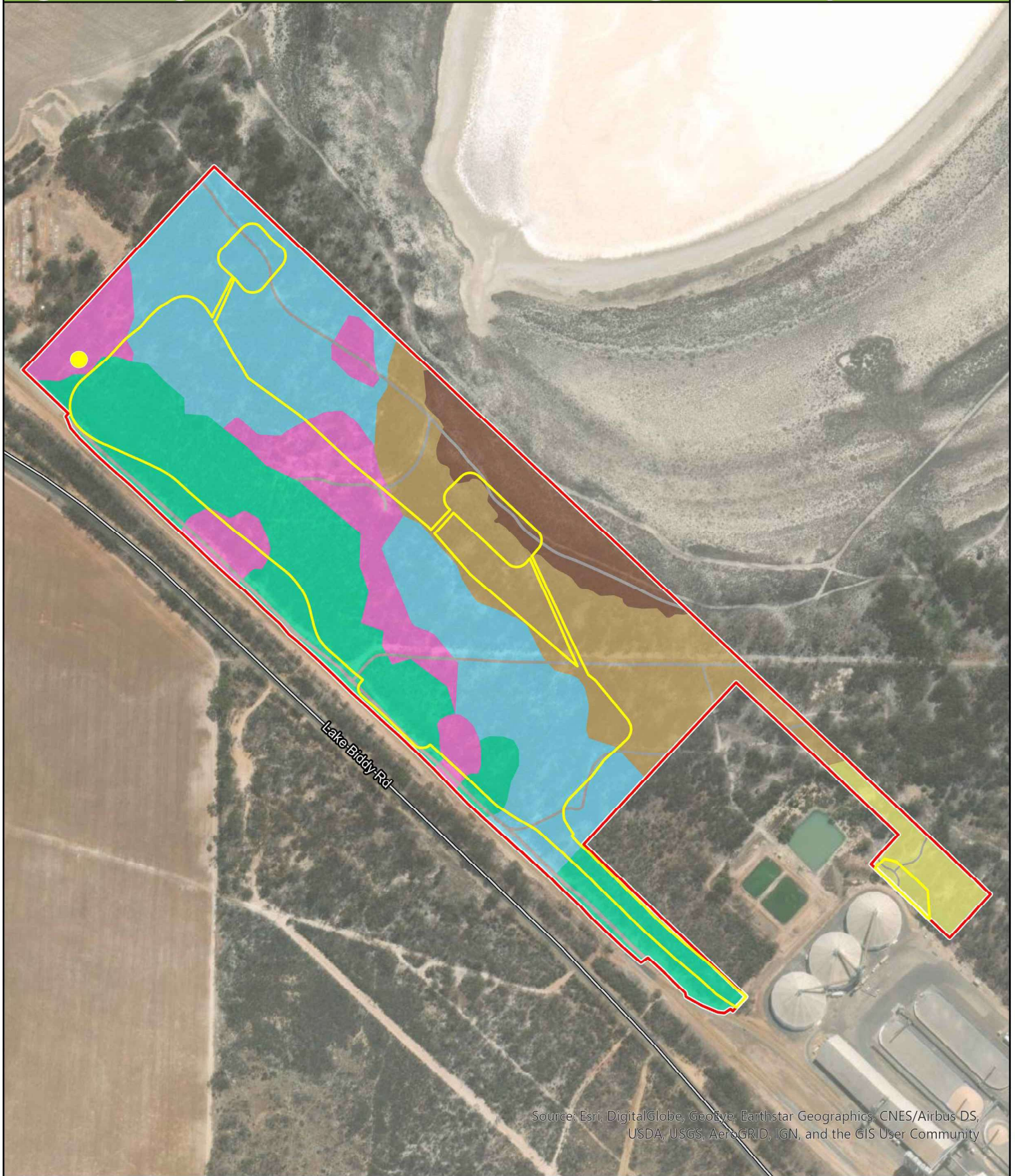
The areas of conservation listed vegetation communities within the project area and proposed clearing area are listed in Table 3-5 and mapped in Figure 3-3.

Table 3-5: Extent of TECs/PECs within the project and proposed clearing areas

TEC/PEC	Extent within project area (ha)	Extent within proposed clearing area (ha)	% within the project area proposed for clearing
Eucalypt Woodlands of the Western Australian Wheatbelt (EPBC TEC, DBCA P3)	16.6	7.0	42.2
Red Morrel Woodlands of the Wheatbelt (DBCA P1)*	8.8	4.4	50.0

*Note the Red Morrel Woodlands of the Wheatbelt PEC is a component of the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC – i.e. the areas shown in the second row are wholly contained within, not additional to, the areas shown in the first row.

Figure 3-1: Vegetation associations and conservation significant flora species



Source: Esri, DigitalGlobe, GeoEye, Earthstar Geographics, CNES/Airbus DS, USDA, USGS, AeroGRID, IGN, and the GIS User Community

Legend

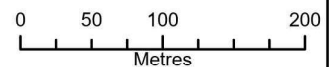
- Proposed clearing area
- Project Area
- Roads
- Cleared

Conservation significant flora (ELA 2018a)

- *Thysanotus lavanduliflorus*

Vegetation communities (360 Environmental 2015a; ELA 2018a)

- EkAv
- EkElg
- ElgMI
- Elx
- Es
- TuAv



Datum/Projection:
GDA 1994 MGA Zone 50



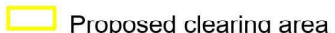



www.ecoaus.com.au

Figure 3-2: Vegetation condition

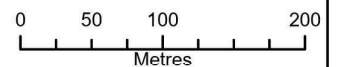


Legend

-  Roads
-  Buffer Zone
-  Proposed clearing area
-  Project Area

Vegetation condition (ELA 2018a)

-  Very good
-  Good
-  Degraded
-  Completely degraded
-  Cleared



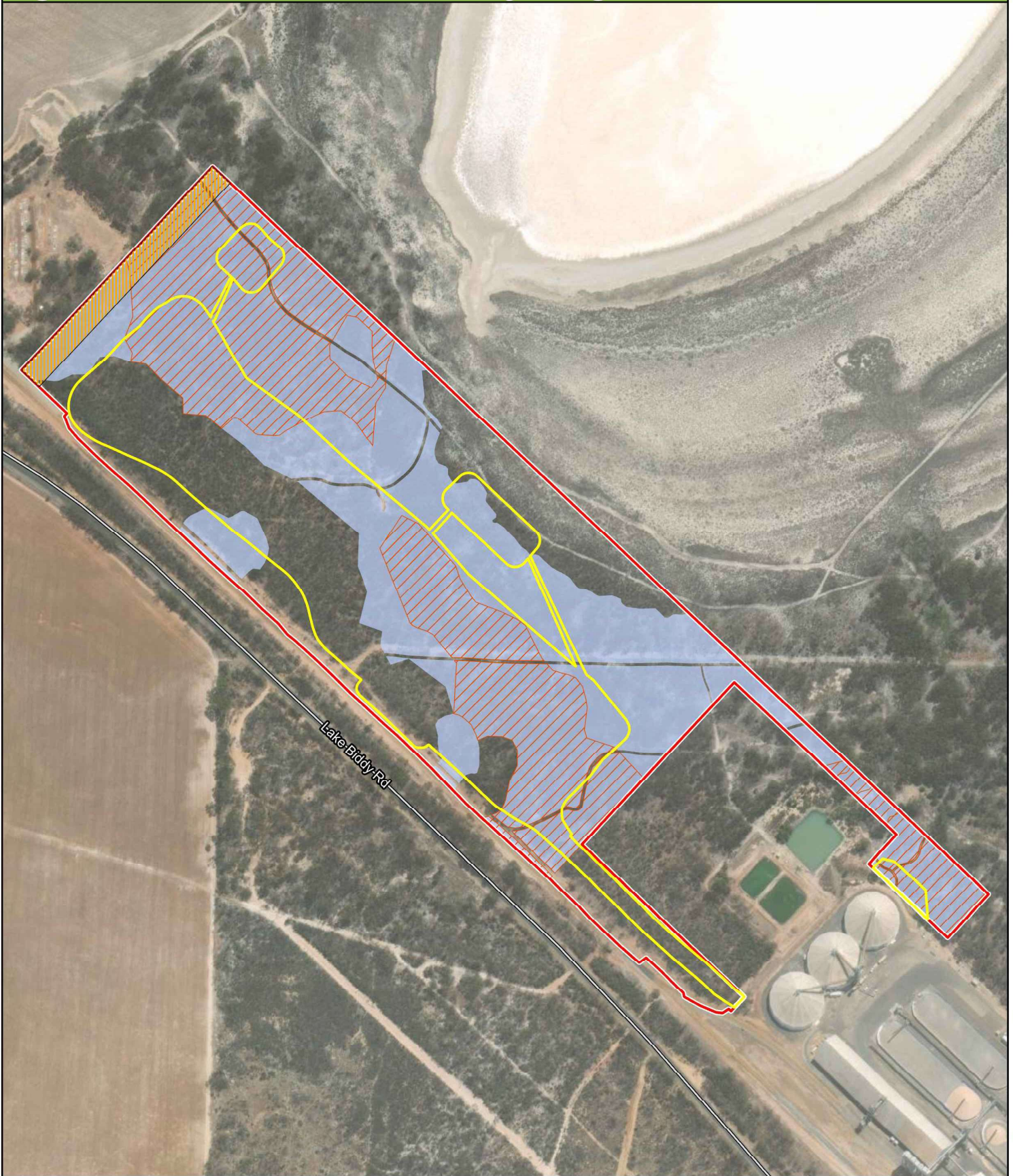
Datum/Projection:
GDA 1994 MGA Zone 50



eco
logical
AUSTRALIA

www.ecoaus.com.au

Figure 3-3: Extent of Threatened and Priority Ecological Communities



Legend

- Roads
- ▨ Buffer Zone
- ▭ Varied proposed action area
- ▭ Original proposed action area
- TEC/PEC (DBCAs 2017)**
- ▨ Red Morrel Woodlands of the Wheatbelt PEC (EN; P3)
- ▭ Eucalypt woodlands of the Western Australian Wheatbelt TEC

0 50 100 200
Metres

Datum/Projection:
GDA 1994 MGA Zone 50



**eco
logical**
AUSTRALIA

www.ecoaus.com.au

3.3 Terrestrial Fauna

3.3.1 Terrestrial fauna habitat

Three broad fauna habitats occur within the project area, all of which are also present in the proposed clearing area (ELA 2018a; Table 3-6; Figure 3-4):

- *Eucalyptus* open forest
- *Eucalyptus* mallee over *Melaleuca* shrubland
- *Tecticornia* heath.

The majority of the proposed clearing area comprises *Eucalyptus* open forest (7.0 ha) and to a lesser extent, *Eucalyptus* mallee over *Melaleuca* shrubland (4.2 ha; Table 3-6; Figure 3-4). The *Tecticornia* (samphire) heath habitat, associated with Lake Stubbs, accounts for 0.1 ha of the proposed clearing area (Table 3-6; Figure 3-4).

Table 3-6: Extent of fauna habitats within the project area and proposed clearing area

Fauna habitat	Extent within project area (ha)	Extent within proposed clearing area (ha)
<i>Eucalyptus</i> mallee over <i>Melaleuca</i> shrubland	5.72	4.21
<i>Eucalyptus</i> open forest	16.58	7.03
<i>Tecticornia</i> heath	1.71	0.13
Total fauna habitats*	24.0	11.4
Cleared areas	0.79	0.21
Total area*	24.8	11.6

*Totals are rounded up to one decimal place

3.3.2 Terrestrial fauna species

Fifteen species of native vertebrate fauna have been recorded in the project area during previous surveys (ELA 2018a; Appendix B). The fauna assemblage includes two mammal species, twelve bird species and one reptile species. Three introduced mammals and two introduced birds were also recorded within the project area, including Kookaburra (*Dacelo novaeguineae*), House Mouse (*Mus musculus*), Sheep (*Ovis aries*), Cat (*Felis catus*) and Rainbow Lorikeet (*Trichoglossus moluccanus*) (360 Environmental 2015a, 2015b; Cardno 2014; ELA 2018a, 2018b). ELA considers the species diversity typical for the habitats present in the project area.

3.3.2.1 Threatened and Priority fauna

One conservation significant fauna species has previously been recorded within both the project area and proposed clearing area: Red-tailed Phascogale, *Phascogale calura* (listed as Vulnerable under the EPBC Act and Conservation Dependent under the BC Act). This species has been directly observed during previous field studies (360 Environmental 2015b; ELA 2018b; refer to Section 3.3.2.3).

A likelihood of occurrence assessment for conservation listed fauna species identified a further two fauna species as likely to occur within the project area and proposed clearing area (ELA 2018a) :

- Carnaby's Cockatoo, *Calyptorhynchus latirostris* (listed as Endangered under the EPBC Act and the BC Act)

- Western Rosella, *Platyercus icterotis xanthogenys* (listed as Priority 4 by DBCA).

Carnaby's Cockatoo is described in further detail in Section 3.3.2.2.

The Western Rosella is found in open dry eucalypt forest and timbered areas. The species is relatively uncommon; however, there is a record of this species less than 1 km from the proposed clearing area. As such, it is considered likely to occur (ELA 2018a).

An additional 10 conservation significant fauna species were considered to potentially occur within the project area based on availability of suitable habitat including:

- Malleefowl, *Leipoa ocellata* (listed as Vulnerable under the EPBC Act and BC Act)
- Bradshaw's Bothriembryontid Land Snail (Tambellup), *Bothriembryon bradshawi* (listed as Priority 3 by DBCA)
- Western Brush Wallaby, *Notamacropus irma* (listed as Priority 4 by DBCA)
- Western Whipbird (western mallee), *Psophodes nigrogularis oberon* (listed as Priority 4 by DBCA)
- Hooded Plover, *Thinornis rubricollis* (listed as Priority 4 by DBCA) – vagrant
- Fork-tailed Swift, *Apus pacificus* (listed as Migratory under the EPBC Act and BC Act) – vagrant
- Red-necked Stint, *Calidris ruficollis* (listed as Migratory under the EPBC Act and BC Act) – vagrant
- Sharp-tailed Sandpiper, *Calidris acuminata* (listed as Migratory under the EPBC Act and BC Act) – vagrant
- Common Greenshank, *Tringa nebularia* (listed as Migratory under the EPBC Act and BC Act) – vagrant
- Peregrine Falcon, *Falco peregrinus* (listed as Other Specially Protected Fauna under the BC Act) – vagrant.

Approximately 4.2 ha of suitable foraging habitat for Malleefowl is present within the proposed clearing area, comprising the *Eucalyptus* mallee over *Melaleuca* shrubland vegetation community; however, no evidence of the species (i.e. direct observations, scats, tracks or mounds [nests]) was observed during the targeted assessment undertaken in 2018 and the habitat is expected to be marginal at best (ELA 2018a). There are over 400 records of this species within a 10 km radius; however, only around 15 records within a 5 km radius, with the closest non-historical record approximately 1.1 km away (ELA 2018a). Given the presence of some (marginally) suitable foraging habitat, the proximity of nearby records, and the highly mobile nature of this species, Malleefowl are considered to potentially occur within the proposed clearing area, but this is likely to be on a foraging only basis (ELA 2018a).

Little is known about Bradshaw's Land Snail and the closest known record is approximately 42 km away (ELA 2018a). This species has been included as potentially occurring on a precautionary basis as habitat preferences are unknown (ELA 2018a).

There are three records of Western Brush Wallaby within 20 km of the proposed clearing area; however, the species is capable of utilising a wide variety of habitats and as such, is not expected to depend on any of the habitats available within the proposed clearing area if present (ELA 2018a).

There is one record of the Western Whipbird approximately 16 km away, and suitable habitat is present within the mallee vegetation in the proposed clearing area; however, the species is not expected to rely on any habitats within the proposed clearing area (ELA 2018a).

The remaining six species are Migratory or vagrant birds that may occasionally visit the proposed clearing area, but which are unlikely to solely depend on any of the habitats present for survival (ELA 2018a). The four Migratory species are often associated with salt lakes and could potentially utilise the small area of *Tecticornia* heath habitat (0.1 ha) present in the northern section of the proposed clearing area, but only on an occasional basis.

None of the above-mentioned species would solely rely on the habitats present in the proposed clearing area for survival based on known species distributions and ecology. In addition, suitable habitat for these species is present in areas outside of the proposed clearing area.

3.3.2.2 Carnaby's Cockatoo foraging habitat

Based on revised mapping undertaken in 2019, there is approximately 9.0 ha of suitable foraging habitat for Carnaby's Cockatoo within the project area, which includes 6.0 ha within the proposed clearing area (Harewood 2019; Table 3-7; Figure 3-5).

A black cockatoo breeding and foraging habitat assessment was originally undertaken within the project area in 2015 (360 Environmental 2015b). Based on the distribution of the three black cockatoo species and the habitats available within the proposed clearing area, it was determined that Carnaby's Cockatoo was the only black cockatoo species with potential to use habitats available within the project area (360 Environmental 2015b). Results from the 2015 investigation were revised in 2019 to refine the habitat mapping and address information gaps in the investigation (Harewood 2019). Potential foraging habitat was reduced to exclude areas of Red Morrel and Kondinin Blackbutt that were originally included in the 2015 assessment (360 Environmental 2015b) as foraging habitat, as these species are not specifically documented as being foraging material for black cockatoos (Harewood 2019).

Foraging habitat for Carnaby's Cockatoo occurs within vegetation communities containing York Gum and Salmon Gum (i.e. Elx and Es vegetation communities - see Section 3.2.2.2; ELA 2018a; Harewood 2019). The foraging habitat was given a habitat quality score of 7 (high quality) (Harewood 2019) in accordance with the quality scoring tool presented in the *Revised draft referral guideline for three threatened black cockatoo species: Carnaby's Cockatoo, Baudin's Cockatoo and the Forest Red-tailed Black Cockatoo* (DoEE 2017). However, it should be noted that there were only three foraging species present within the proposed clearing area (York Gum, Salmon Gum and *Raphanus raphanistrum* [Wild Radish]). The York Gum and Salmon Gum present within the proposed clearing area are small-fruited eucalypts, which would only provide low foraging value to Carnaby's Cockatoo, whereas the Wild Radish was present at low densities and would only provide a negligible food source (Harewood 2019). In addition, there has never been any evidence of the species utilising the proposed clearing area for foraging, despite multiple surveys being undertaken for the project (Cardno 2014, 360 Environmental 2015b; ELA 2018a; Harewood 2019). As such, the quality of foraging habitat within the proposed clearing area is expected to be much lower than the high quality score of 7 attributed by the foraging quality scoring tool (Harewood 2019).

3.3.2.3 Carnaby's Cockatoo breeding and roosting habitat

A total of 78 potential breeding trees are located within the project area (Harewood 2019; Figure 3-5). This includes potential black cockatoo breeding trees that meet the diameter at breast height requirements of 500 mm (or 300 mm if the species is Salmon Gum; DSWEPaC 2012; DoEE 2017). Of these, a total of 62 potential breeding trees occur within the proposed clearing area comprising (Table 3-7; Figure 3-5):

- 60 Salmon Gum (*Eucalyptus salmonophloia*)
- Two Red Morrel (*Eucalyptus longicornis*).

Six trees in the proposed clearing area contain hollows potentially suitable for nesting black cockatoos based on apparent internal dimensions, orientation and position (e.g. diameter greater than 120 mm and hollows located at a height suitable for nesting use; Harewood 2019; Figure 3-5).

Harewood (2019) noted that chew marks were present around the entrance of two hollows within the project area; however, these marks could be attributable to other species such as Galah (*Cacatua roseicapilla*), which were observed breeding within the project area. No Carnaby's Cockatoo individuals have been either directly or indirectly observed within the proposed clearing area.

The large trees within the proposed clearing area could potentially provide suitable roosting habitat for Carnaby's Cockatoo; however, no evidence of roosting has been observed within either the project area or proposed clearing area (360 Environmental 2015b; Harewood 2019).

Based on available vegetation mapping, there is approximately 5,500 ha of native vegetation within 12 km of the proposed clearing area. These areas have not been specifically assessed but are anticipated to contain some suitable foraging, breeding and roosting habitat for Carnaby's Cockatoo. There are no known breeding or roosting sites within the proximity of the proposed clearing area, with the two closest known sites approximately 34 km and 130 km southeast of the project (Harewood 2019).

The closest species records occur approximately 16 km south of the proposed clearing area (Harewood 2019). Based on proximity of species records and availability of suitable habitat, Carnaby's Cockatoo are considered likely to occur; however, to date there has been no evidence that the species is utilising the site for either foraging or breeding (360 Environmental 2015a; ELA 2018a; Harewood 2019).

Table 3-7: Extent of Carnaby's Cockatoo foraging and potential breeding habitat

Habitat value/type	Extent in project area (ha)	Extent in proposed clearing area (ha)
Foraging habitat	9.0	6.0
Potential breeding habitat	1.5	0.9
Potential breeding trees	88	62
Potential breeding trees with suitable hollows	10	6

3.3.2.4 Red-tailed Phascogale habitat

Approximately 24.0 ha of suitable Red-tailed Phascogale habitat occurs within the project area, of which 11.4 ha is within the proposed clearing area.

A Red-tailed Phascogale targeted field survey was completed in June 2018 (ELA 2018b). This species is known to occur within the proposed clearing area, with four Red-tailed Phascogale individuals recorded during this targeted survey (ELA 2018b). Two of the same individuals were captured daily for the duration of the four trapping nights during the targeted survey. Individuals were recorded in traps across all vegetation associations, with the exception of TuAv (lowest trapping density due to proximity to Lake Stubbs) and ElgMI (not trapped; located in the far southeast of the proposed clearing area) (ELA 2018b). In addition, an individual Red-tailed Phascogale was recorded incidentally via motion camera during the 2015 black cockatoo habitat assessment (360 Environmental 2015b).

All vegetation communities within the proposed clearing area, excluding existing cleared areas or those in Completely Degraded condition, were considered by ELA (2018b) to represent suitable Red-tailed Phascogale habitat (Figure 3-6). Red-tailed Phascogale habitat comprises woodlands with old-growth hollow-producing eucalypts; however, the species has also been recorded in shrublands and various mosaics of woodland, shrubland and scrub-heath, particularly on the periphery of its current range (ELA 2018b). The project area predominantly comprises *Eucalyptus* open forest (*Eucalyptus kondininensis*, *E. longicornis*, *E. loxophleba* subsp. *gratae* and/or *E. salmonophloia*), with some areas of *Melaleuca* sp. open to closed shrubland (ELA 2018b), all of which could be utilised by Red-tailed Phascogale for nesting/shelter and foraging activities. This vegetation also provides dispersal opportunities into adjacent areas of remnant vegetation to the south and east of the project. Vegetation community TuAv (*Tecticornia* sp.; samphire), while not meeting the requirements for Red-tailed Phascogale habitat, is still considered by ELA (2018b) to represent suitable habitat due to its connectivity to other areas of suitable habitat and the presence of stags (dead trees), which may provide nesting/shelter opportunities for Red-tailed Phascogale (ELA 2018b).

A total of 2,289 ha of remnant vegetation surrounding the project area and the Newdegate townsite was assessed and mapped for its ability to provide habitat for the Red-tailed Phascogale (ELA 2018b). Of this vegetation, 160 ha was considered suitable habitat (including the project area), mainly due to the availability of large *Eucalyptus* trees that have the potential to form hollows, a key factor limiting Red-tailed Phascogale persistence (Short and Hide 2012; Figure 3-7). The remaining 2,129 ha was considered less suitable for Phascogale, due to the lack of hollow bearing trees (ELA 2018b; Figure 3-7).

Figure 3-4: Fauna Habitats



Legend

— Roads

▨ Buffer Zone

▭ Varied proposed action area

▭ Original proposed action area

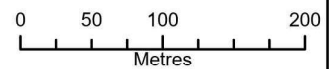
Fauna habitat (ELA 2018a):

▭ Cleared

▭ *Eucalyptus* open forest

▭ *Eucalyptus* Mallee over *Melaleuca* shrubland

▭ *Tecticornia* heath

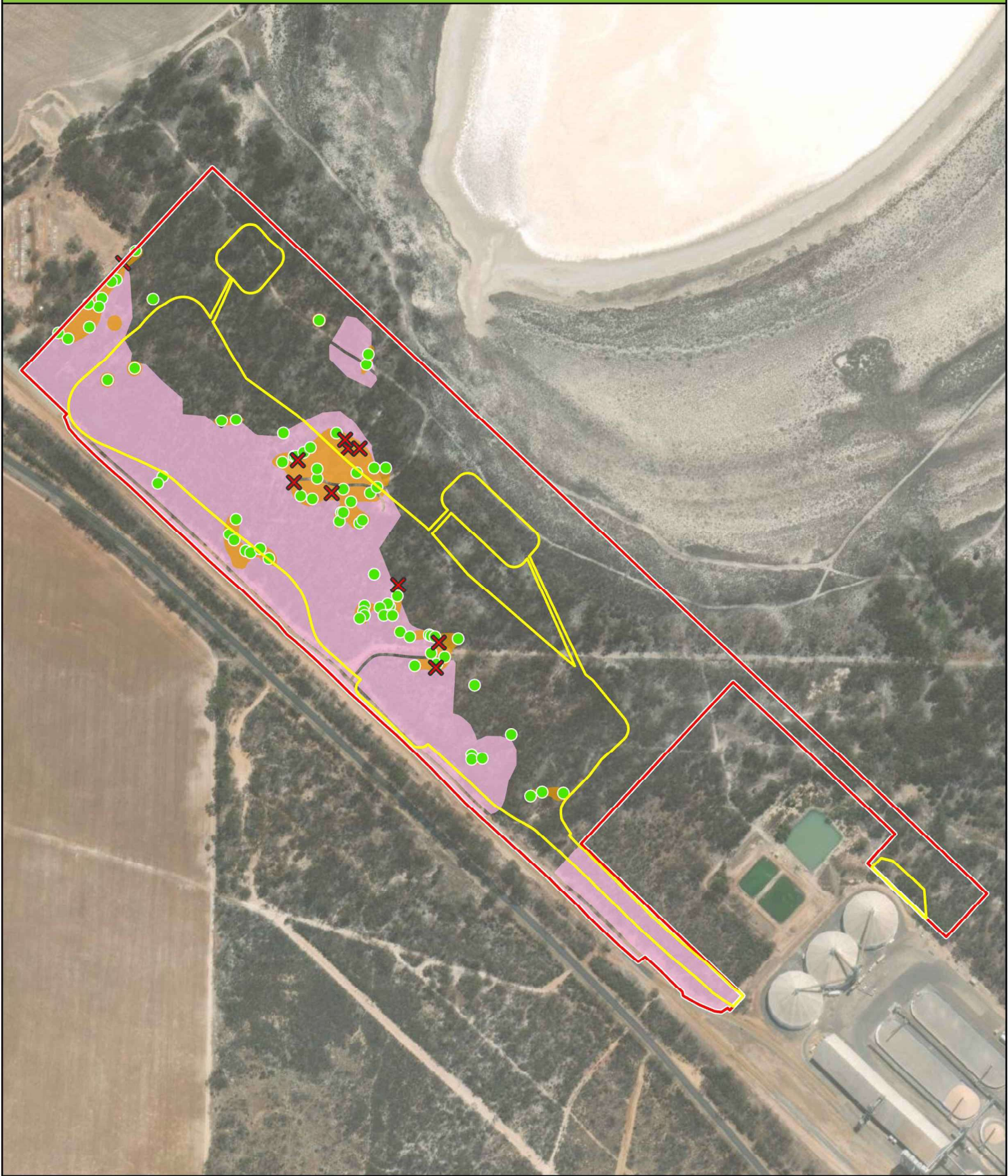


Datum/Projection:
GDA 1994 MGA Zone 50








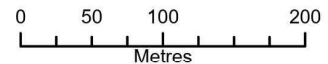
www.ecoaus.com.au

Figure 3-5: Carnaby Cockatoo potential foraging and breeding habitat



Legend

-  Suitable hollows present
-  Potential habitat trees
-  Varied proposed action area
-  Original proposed action area
-  Foraging and Potential Breeding Habitat
-  Foraging Habitat



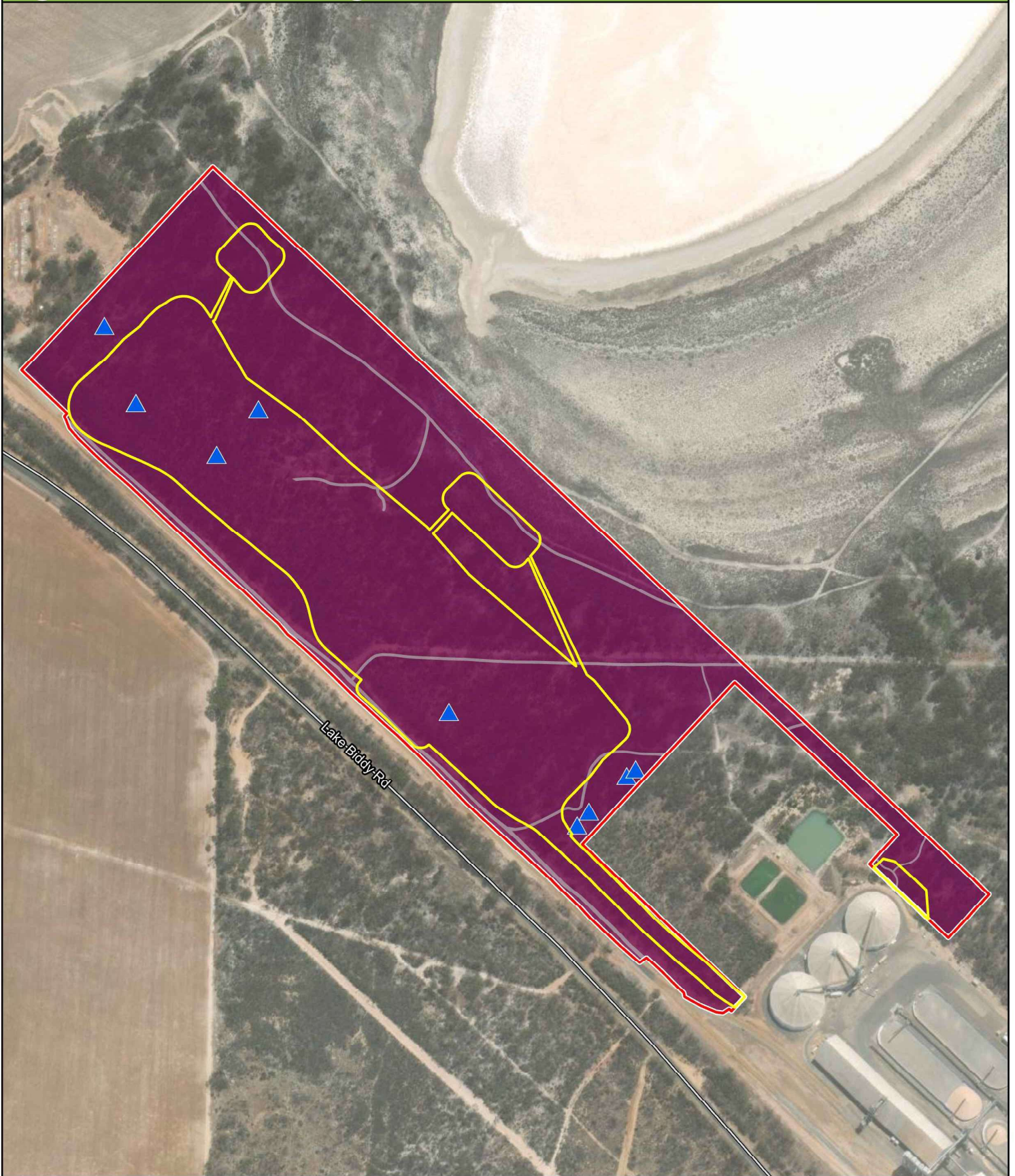
Datum/Projection:
GDA 1994 MGA Zone 50








eco
logical
AUSTRALIA

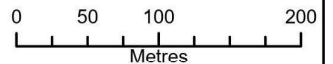
www.ecoaus.com.au

Figure 3-6: Red-tailed Phascogale habitat and records



Legend

-  Red-tailed Phascogale records
-  Roads
-  Proposed clearing area
-  Project Area
-  Potential suitable habitat



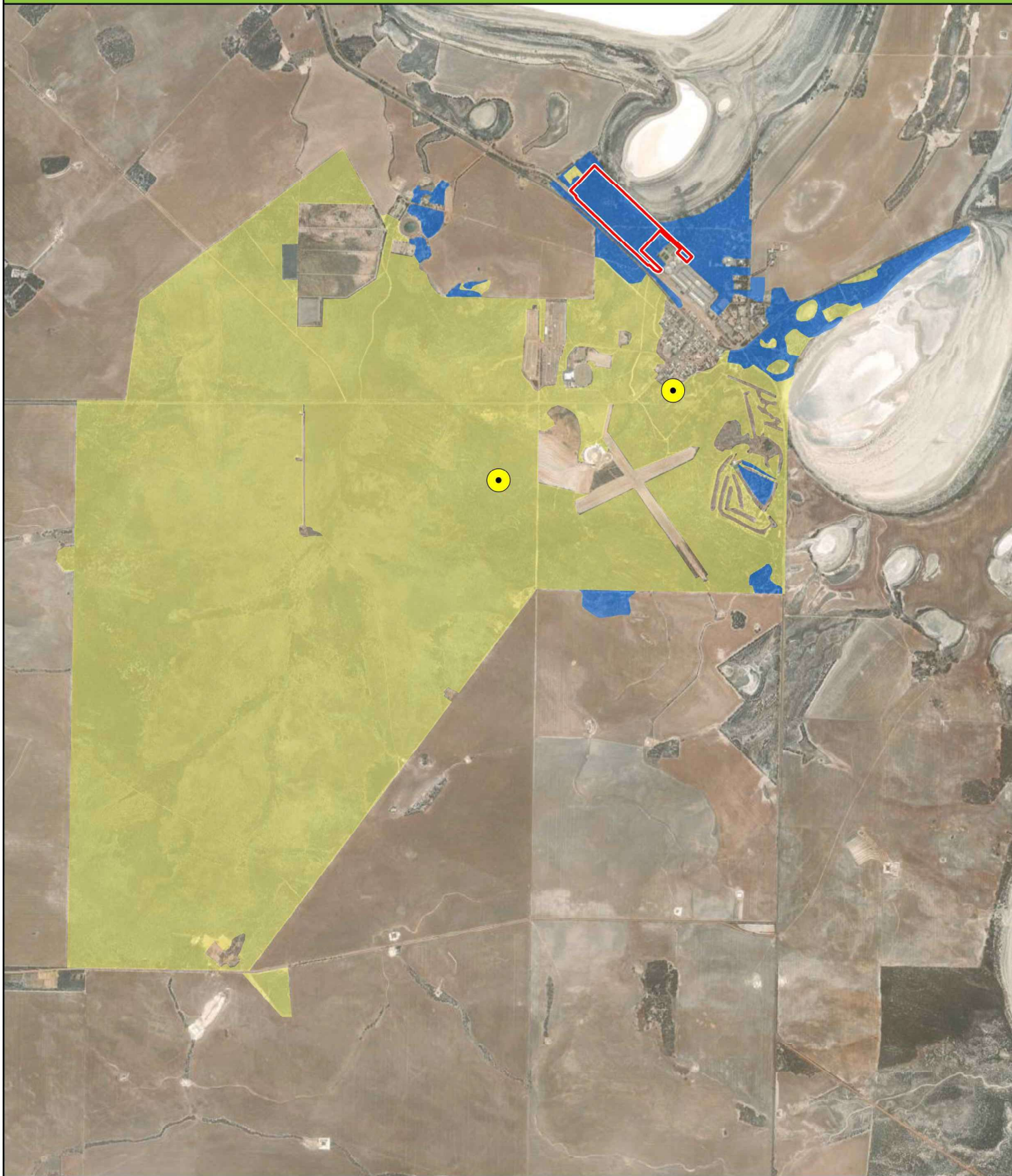
Datum/Projection:
GDA 1994 MGA Zone 50



eco
logical
AUSTRALIA

www.ecoaus.com.au

Figure 3-7: Surrounding suitable habitat for Red-tailed Phascogale



Legend

Regional Red-tailed Phascogale records (DBCAs 2018)

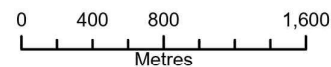
● *Phascogale calura*

▭ Project Area

***Phascogale* habitat**

■ Highly suitable habitat

■ Less suitable habitat



Datum/Projection:
GDA 1994 MGA Zone 50



4. Clearing of native vegetation

Excluding activities that are exempt under Schedule 6 of the EP Act or s 5 (Prescribed Clearing) of the Environmental Protection (Clearing of Native Vegetation) Regulations 2004, all native vegetation clearing should be done so in accordance with a NVCP.

4.1 Measures to avoid and minimise clearing

All practicable measures to avoid and minimise disturbance and clearing will be undertaken. Measures to avoid and minimise clearing include (but are not limited to):

- The significant redesign of the proposed clearing area to reduce clearing of native vegetation from 23.3 ha to 11.4 ha, a 51.1% reduction.
- The significant redesign will allow for the ability to progressively convert some grain storages to higher density configurations on the same footprint.
- The significant redesign of the proposed clearing area will result in the reduction of impacts to a number of conservation significant values including:
 - The Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC
 - Red Morrel Woodlands of the Wheatbelt PEC
 - Carnaby's Cockatoo foraging and potential breeding habitat
 - Red-tailed Phascogale habitat and records
 - Malleefowl potential habitat.
- Total avoidance of the Priority 1 flora species *Thysanotus lavanduliflorus*.
- Implementation of a 25 m wide work and disturbance exclusion buffer adjacent to the cemetery (Figure 1-2), approximately 300 m from the proposed clearing area and which extends into the project area, to avoid dust impacts and provide an additional opportunity for vegetation retention.
- Implementation of a Construction Environmental Management Plan (CEMP) to minimise potential impacts to flora and vegetation, terrestrial fauna and inland waters.
- Drainage modification to avoid impacts to adjacent riparian vegetation.

In addition to the above measures, the Proponent is committed to implementing best practice by improving retained native vegetation and habitat adjacent to the proposed clearing area (e.g. through targeted revegetation and/or weed control), to mitigate potential impacts to threatened species which utilise the project area. The Proponent is committed to engaging with the DBCA to identify potential additional measures, which may include installation of artificial nest boxes in the adjacent retained vegetation.

5. Assessment against the Ten Clearing Principles

A detailed assessment of the proposed vegetation clearing of up to 11.4 ha against the 10 native vegetation Clearing Principles contained in Schedule 5 of the EP Act is provided in Sections 5.1 to 5.10. Table 5-1 contains a summary of the assessment.

The proposed clearing may be at variance with Clearing Principle b, with management and offset strategies proposed to mitigate the environmental impacts proposed.

Table 5-1: Summary of assessment against the ten clearing principles

Clearing Principle	Is not at variance	May be at variance
a) Native vegetation should not be cleared if it comprises a high level of biological diversity	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
b) Native vegetation should not be cleared if it comprises the whole, or part of, or is necessary for the maintenance of, a significant habitat for fauna indigenous to Western Australia	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
c) Native vegetation should not be cleared if it includes, or is necessary for the continued existence of Rare flora	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
d) Native vegetation should not be cleared if it comprises the whole, or part of, or is necessary for the maintenance of a threatened ecological community (TEC)	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
e) Native vegetation should not be cleared if it is significant as remnant vegetation in an area that has been extensively cleared	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
f) Native vegetation should not be cleared if it is growing in, or in association with, an environment associated with a watercourse or wetland	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
g) Native vegetation should not be cleared if the clearing of vegetation is likely to cause appreciable land degradation	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
h) Native vegetation should not be cleared if the clearing of the vegetation is likely to have an impact on the environmental values of any adjacent or nearby conservation area	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
i) Native vegetation should not be cleared if the clearing of the vegetation is likely to cause deterioration in the quality of surface or underground water	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
j) Native vegetation should not be cleared if the clearing of vegetation is likely to cause, or exacerbate, the incidence of flooding	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

5.1 Comprises high level of biological diversity

Principle (a): Native vegetation should not be cleared if it comprises a high level of biological diversity.

A total of 178 vascular plant taxa from 111 genera from 42 families were recorded in the project area, including 32 introduced species (ELA 2018a). The most commonly occurring families were Asteraceae (30 taxa), Chenopodiaceae (23 taxa) and Poaceae (19 taxa). Quadrat species richness varied from 7 to 35 taxa (mean 17.2). This level of species richness is comparable to surveys conducted within the vicinity of Newdegate by Woodland Watch (a collaborative project involving WWF Australia and the Western Australian Herbarium). The species richness recorded during these surveys ranged from 8 to 29 (mean of 16 taxa). Floristic diversity was not considered to be atypical of surrounding *Eucalyptus* open woodland (ELA 2018a).

A likelihood of occurrence assessment identified a total of 60 conservation significant flora taxa that could possibly occur within the proposed clearing area. Of these, only one Priority 1 flora species, *Thysanotus lavanduliflorus*, was recorded in the project area, outside of the proposed clearing area. One other species, *Haegiela tatei* (listed as Priority 4 by DBCA), was assessed as potentially occurring within 0.1 ha of the proposed clearing area; however, no individuals of this species were identified during field surveys (ELA 2018a). The remaining 58 conservation significant flora taxa were considered unlikely to occur following the field surveys (ELA 2018a).

Six vegetation communities have been mapped within the proposed clearing area, representing predominantly *Eucalyptus* open forest, with some areas of *Melaleuca* shrubland and *Tecticornia* heath. The majority of the vegetation (92.1%) is classed as being in Very Good condition (10.5 ha), with the remainder in Good condition (0.9 ha; 7.9%). Vegetation types comprising EkAv, EkElg, ElgMI and Es were found to meet key diagnostic characteristics of the EPBC Act-listed Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC. A total of 7.0 ha of this TEC was identified within the proposed clearing area, classified as Category A patches under the *Approved Conservation Advice (including listing advice) for the Eucalypt Woodlands of the Western Australian Wheatbelt* (DoE 2015).

A total of fifteen species of native vertebrate fauna were identified within the project area during field surveys, including two mammals, twelve birds and one reptile (Cardno 2014, 360 Environmental 2015a, b; ELA 2018a, b). One conservation significant fauna species has been recorded within the proposed clearing area, the Red-tailed Phascogale. A further two conservation significant fauna species are considered likely to occur based on availability of suitable habitat and proximity of nearby records, Carnaby's Cockatoo and the Western Rosella. An additional 10 conservation significant fauna species were considered to potentially occur within the proposed clearing area based on availability of suitable habitat; however, none of these species would be dependent on any of the fauna habitats present within the proposed clearing area for survival (if present).

Overall, flora and fauna diversity in the proposed clearing area is not atypical of eucalypt woodland communities in the surrounding area (ELA 2018a). As such, the biological diversity within the proposed clearing area is not expected to be significantly affected given the relatively small area (11.4 ha) of vegetation proposed for clearing. Proposed clearing activities are therefore not at variance with this Principle.

5.2 Potential impact to any significant habitat for fauna indigenous to Western Australia

Principle (b): Native vegetation should not be cleared if it comprises the whole, or part of, or is necessary for the maintenance of, a significant habitat for fauna indigenous to Western Australia.

The proposed clearing area supports three broad fauna habitats, *Eucalyptus* open forest (7.0 ha), *Eucalyptus* mallee over *Melaleuca* shrubland (4.2 ha), and *Tecticornia* heath (0.1 ha), in Good to Very Good condition. The remaining 0.2 ha of the proposed clearing area is already cleared and does not provide fauna habitat (please note the disparity between the 11.6 ha total proposed clearing area and the 11.5 ha total indicated in this paragraph is a result of rounding; refer to Table 3-6). No fauna species were considered by ELA (2018a) to rely solely on the habitats present in the proposed clearing area for survival.

The proposed clearing area contains suitable habitat for Threatened fauna species including Carnaby's Cockatoo, Malleefowl and Red-tailed Phascogale.

There is approximately 6.0 ha of suitable foraging habitat for Carnaby's Cockatoo and 0.9 ha of potential breeding habitat, which includes 62 potential breeding trees, six of which contain suitable hollows within the proposed clearing area. However, it should be noted that no evidence of Carnaby's Cockatoo utilising the proposed clearing area for foraging, breeding or roosting has been observed during any of the surveys undertaken for the project and there are no historical records of Carnaby's Cockatoo within 16 km of the proposed clearing area, with most regional records concentrated around larger nature reserves and remnants, particularly south of the proposed clearing area (Harewood 2019). In addition, there is approximately 5,500 ha of native vegetation within 12 km of the project which is anticipated to contain some foraging, breeding and/or roosting habitat values for Carnaby's Cockatoo (Harewood 2019). Black cockatoo nesting has been recorded around Magenta and further east, approximately 40 km south and southeast of Newdegate, and some unconfirmed breeding records occur approximately 34 km southeast of Newdegate (Harewood 2019). These areas south of Newdegate may be favoured by Carnaby's Cockatoo for breeding due to their proximity to larger nature reserves where large areas of quality foraging habitat are likely to occur. There are also no known roost sites within or near the proposed clearing area, with the nearest record approximately 130 km southeast of the project (Harewood 2019).

There is a small area of marginal, suitable Malleefowl foraging habitat (approximately 4.2 ha) within the proposed clearing area; however, the species has never been recorded and is considered only to have the potential to occur.

Red-tailed Phascogales have been recorded within the proposed clearing area (ELA 2018b). There is 11.4 ha of suitable Red-tailed Phascogale habitat within the proposed clearing area. All vegetation communities within the proposed clearing area were considered suitable to provide opportunities for nesting/shelter, foraging activities and dispersal into adjacent areas of remnant vegetation to the south and east of the project. Large areas of connected native vegetation are uncommon in the Wheatbelt. Of the additional remaining remnant vegetation surrounding Newdegate, approximately 148.6 ha is considered to provide suitable habitat to Red-tailed Phascogale due to the presence of large *Eucalyptus* trees with the potential to form hollows in these surrounding areas. The presence of hollows for nesting is a key factor limiting Red-tailed Phascogale persistence (ELA 2018b).

The project will remove approximately 11.4 ha of habitat that comprises part of a significant habitat for indigenous fauna species; therefore, the project may be at variance with this Principle. However, it should be noted that suitable habitat for Carnaby's Cockatoo, Malleefowl, Red-tailed Phascogale and other fauna species will persist within the wider project area and throughout the general area.

5.3 Potential impact to any rare flora

Principle (c): Native vegetation should not be cleared if it includes or is necessary for the continued existence of Rare flora.

No Threatened or Priority listed flora species have been recorded within the proposed clearing area. One Priority 1 flora species, *Thysanotus lavanduliflorus*, was recorded within the project area, approximately 18 m from the proposed clearing area boundary. A total of 15 individuals were identified at this location (ELA 2018). A further four historical records have been identified within 20 km of the project (DBCA 2018).

One other species, *Haegiela tatei* (listed as Priority 4 by DBCA), was assessed as having potential to occur within the proposed clearing area due to proximity of a nearby record (approximately 17 km) and availability of suitable habitat (vegetation association TuAv); however, this species has not been recorded during previous surveys. This species is cryptic and is found on clay, sandy loam and gypsum soils in saline habitats similar to the vegetation association TuAv. Only a small area of this habitat type is proposed for clearing (approximately 0.1 ha; ELA 2018a).

There are no known Rare flora species within the proposed clearing area; therefore the project is not considered to be at variance with this Principle.

5.4 Potential of any threatened ecological communities

Principle (d): Native vegetation should not be cleared if it comprises the whole, or part of, or is necessary for the maintenance of a threatened ecological community (TEC).

A total of 7.0 ha of the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC, a Critically Endangered TEC listed under the EPBC Act (including 4.4 ha that is also classified as a DBCA Priority 3 PEC), occurs within the proposed clearing area. However, noting that this is not a state-listed TEC, impacts to this community have been described under Principle (a).

As there are no state listed TECs present on site, the clearing for this project is not considered to be at variance to this Principle.

5.5 Significance as a remnant of native vegetation in the area that has been extensively cleared

Principle (e): Native vegetation should not be cleared if it is significant as remnant vegetation in an area that has been extensively cleared.

Six vegetation communities have been mapped within the proposed clearing area, which are predominantly represented by *Eucalyptus* open forest, with some areas of *Melaleuca* shrubland (ELA 2018a). These vegetation communities are largely intact, with 92.1% of the vegetation described as in Very Good condition.

The location of this vegetation is in Newdegate, within the Shire of Lake Grace and in the Western Australia Wheatbelt region. The Wheatbelt has been extensively cleared for agriculture with approximately 60% of the native vegetation of the Avon River Basin cleared since European settlement (Australian Government 2019). Locally, the project will not cause significant fragmentation of the native vegetation surrounding the project (approximately 2,289 ha) due to its location on the northern edge of the remnant; however, it will reduce the extent of this vegetation remnant by 0.5% (ELA 2018b).

The State Government is committed to the National Objectives and Targets for Biodiversity Conservation (Commonwealth of Australia 2001) that includes a target that prevents a clearance of ecological communities with an extent below 30% of that present prior to European settlement. The proposed clearing area intersects one vegetation association defined by Shepherd et al. (2002), Hyden 511 (e8, 9Mi; medium woodland; Salmon Gum and Morrel) with a current total extent of 38,059 ha). The extent proposed for clearing is 11.4 ha, which will result in a further reduction of 0.03%, taking the extent total to 37.0%.

Given the small area of remnant vegetation proposed for clearing (11.4 ha) and that the project will not reduce the sub-regional extent of any vegetation community below 30% of its pre-European extent, the project is not considered to be at variance with this Principle.

5.6 Impact on any watercourses and/or wetlands

Principle (f): Native vegetation should not be cleared if it is growing in, or in association with, an environment associated with a watercourse or wetland.

No watercourses or wetlands are located within the proposed clearing area.

The proposed clearing area is located approximately 50 m south from Lake Stubbs, a salt lake. Frequent or persistent surface water ponding is not expected within the proposed clearing area; any ponding that may occur is expected to drain in an easterly direction towards Lake Stubbs, following the natural topography of the site.

A total of 0.1 ha of vegetation within the proposed clearing area is mapped as the salt tolerant *Tecticornia* heath (vegetation community TuAv) which is intermittently waterlogged and associated with the lake system.

Management of water quality and hydrocarbon and chemical storage will be consistent with 'AS 1940:2017 Storage and handling of flammable and combustible liquids', and the CBH Environmental Management Standard (Appendix D) which outlines minimum requirements for water quality, management of spills, and other mandatory water management measures that must be implemented.

Drainage design will also be finalised as development of the project progresses, to ensure stormwater capacity is sufficient under final constructed conditions. Should there be identified potential risk factors for groundwater, riparian vegetation and/or wetlands, monitoring programs will be implemented.

Although the project will result in the clearing of vegetation community TuAv, which is associated with a wetland, given that the wetland does not occur within the proposed clearing area, the small amount of riparian vegetation to be impacted (0.1 ha) and the water management measures proposed

(Appendix D), any impacts to the vegetation community TuAv are not expected to be significant and the project is not considered to be at variance with this Principle.

5.7 Potential to cause appreciable land degradation

Principle (g): Native vegetation should not be cleared if the clearing of vegetation is likely to cause appreciable land degradation.

The proposed clearing area is adjacent to Lake Stubbs. Salinity levels in proximity to Lake Stubbs are increasing, with evidence of tree deaths along the salt lake margins and a change to more salt tolerant species (Cardno 2014; 360 Environmental 2015a). The removal of vegetation in the proposed clearing area has the potential to cause land and vegetation degradation, caused by rising groundwater and associated salinity. However, water management infrastructure will be installed, surface and groundwater flows will be managed within the proposed clearing area, to avoid pooling of water and flooding and to ensure adequate drainage to designated areas. The project is not expected to result in nutrient export or the increase of salinity, water logging, water or wind erosion within the proposed clearing area or immediate surroundings following management measures.

The project is not expected to be at variance to this Principle.

5.8 Potential to impact on the environmental values of adjacent or nearby conservation areas

Principle (h): Native vegetation should not be cleared if the clearing of the vegetation is likely to have an impact on the environmental values of any adjacent or nearby conservation area.

While a portion of the project area is reserved for conservation under the Shire of Lake Grace Local Planning Scheme, this area is classified as Unallocated Crown Land and road reserve and is not vested with the Conservation and Parks Commission as a conservation estate. The project is not located in proximity to any conservation areas, with the closest conservation area being Lake Biddy Nature Reserve, a C Class reserve located 9 km from the project.

The project is not anticipated to impact environmental values of nearby conservation areas; thus, the project is not considered to be at variance to this Principle.

5.9 Potential deterioration in the quality of surface or underground water

Principle (i): Native vegetation should not be cleared if the clearing of the vegetation is likely to cause deterioration in the quality of surface or underground water.

There are no surface water features within the proposed clearing area. There is one surface water feature approximately 50 m to the north of the proposed clearing area, Lake Stubbs. The majority of native vegetation within the proposed clearing area is not associated with any surface or ground water; however, a small proportion (0.1 ha) of the proposed clearing area comprises *Tecticornia* heath (vegetation community TuAv) which is associated with Lake Stubbs. Management during the construction phase of the project, together with the implementation of appropriate drainage management measures, will ensure proposed clearing does not contribute to increased salinity and water quality issues in areas outside the proposed clearing area. Suitable management measures will

be implemented to maintain and manage surface and ground water quality to predevelopment expectations.

The average annual evaporation rate (1,800-2,000 mm) in the local area already exceeds local annual rainfall (372.4 mm; BoM 2021). Clearing of up to 11.4 ha of native vegetation is unlikely to exacerbate the annual evaporation rate further nor impact the quality of any nearby surface water.

The groundwater in the vicinity of the project is mapped as very saline, at >35,000 mg/L TDS and the proposed clearing is unlikely to cause any further deterioration in the quality of groundwater.

Management of water quality and hydrocarbon and chemical storage will be consistent with 'AS 1940:2017 Storage and handling of flammable and combustible liquids', and the CBH Environmental Management Standard (Appendix D) which outlines minimum requirements for water quality, management of spills, and other mandatory water management measures that must be implemented.

The proposed clearing of 11.4 ha of native vegetation is not expected to cause the deterioration of surface or underground water quality; thus, the project is not considered to be at variance to this Principle.

5.10 Potential of clearing to cause, or exacerbate, the incidence of flooding

Principle (j): Native vegetation should not be cleared if the clearing of vegetation is likely to cause, or exacerbate, the incidence of flooding.

The proposed clearing area is fairly flat and low lying, sloping gradually towards Lake Stubbs, located to the northeast. The Newdegate area receives low levels of rainfall; on average 372.4 mm per annum (BoM 2021). Surface water flows will be managed within the proposed clearing area, to avoid pooling of water and flooding, and to ensure adequate drainage into designated areas.

The project design will manage water flows on site and is not anticipated to cause or exacerbate flooding. The project is therefore not considered to be at variance with this Principle.

6. Matters of National Environmental Significance

The EPBC Act provides a legal framework for the protection of MNES. The EPBC Act requires that all actions that will or may have a significant impact on a MNES must be referred to the Minister for the Environment via DAWE. Protected matters under the EPBC Act include:

- World heritage properties
- National heritage places
- Wetlands of international importance
- Listed threatened species and ecological communities
- Migratory species protected under international agreements
- Commonwealth marine areas
- A water resource, in relation to coal seam gas activities and large coal mining activities
- The Great Barrier Reef Marine Park
- Nuclear Actions including uranium mining.

In addition, protected matters include the environment where actions proposed will affect Commonwealth land or proposed actions are being undertaken by a Commonwealth agency.

6.1 Proposed action and assessment

The project will involve the removal of 11.4 ha of vegetation to accommodate for the proposed expansion of the existing CBH facilities. For consistency with the EPBC Act, the project is referred to as the proposed action in this section of the NVCP, and the proposed clearing area the 'proposed action area'. Further information regarding the proposed action is presented in Section 1.

A summary of existing environmental values relating to MNES is provided in Section 3.

6.2 Controlled action provisions

The proposed action was referred to the DoEE on 21 December 2018 (EPBC Ref: 2018/8364) and was determined to be a 'controlled action' with assessment required under the EPBC Act. The controlling provision was 'Listed Threatened Species and Ecological Communities' (ss 18 and 18A of the EPBC Act), namely:

- *Calyptorhynchus latirostris* (Carnaby's Cockatoo)
- *Leipoa ocellata* (Malleefowl)
- Eucalypt Woodlands of the Western Australian Wheatbelt ecological community (Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC).

Since this assessment, the proposed action has been revised to reduce the environmental impacts. The revised proposed action now includes the removal of up to 11.4 ha of native vegetation within an 11.6 ha proposed action area (refer to Figure 1-2). A request to vary the proposal to take action will be submitted to DAWE to amend the proposed action area in accordance with s 156A of the EPBC Act.

An assessment of the significant impacts to MNES has been undertaken based on the revised proposal and is described in Section 6.4 below.

6.3 Potential impacts to listed threatened species and communities

The proposed action has the potential to result in impacts to MNES include the following:

- Direct removal of:
 - up to 7.0 ha of Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC
 - up to 6.0 ha of potential foraging habitat for Carnaby's Cockatoo
 - up to 0.9 ha of potential breeding habitat including 62 potential breeding trees
 - up to 11.4 ha of Red-tailed Phascogale habitat
 - up to 4.2 ha of potential Malleefowl habitat.
- Direct impacts to fauna associated with injury and/or mortality from vegetation clearing and/or vehicle movements
- Indirect impacts associated with degradation of adjacent remnant vegetation from:
 - introduction and/or spread of weed species or disease into vegetation adjacent to the proposed action area
 - contamination of surface water and groundwater during construction and operation of the proposed expansion from hydrocarbons and dangerous goods
 - fragmentation of vegetation.
- Potential degradation of adjacent remnant vegetation may also lead to a reduction in vegetation health on adjacent Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC occurrences and reduced availability of foraging resources for Carnaby's Cockatoo.

A summary of environmental impacts on MNES species is presented in Table 6-1.

Table 6-1: Environmental impacts on MNES species

Species and communities	Impact
Eucalypt Woodlands of the Western Australian Wheatbelt ecological community Recorded in the proposed action area	Removal of 7.0 ha of the TEC (Category A).
Carnaby's Cockatoo, <i>Calyptorhynchus latirostris</i> Likely to occur in the proposed action area	Removal of 0.9 ha of potential breeding habitat, including 62 potential breeding trees, 6 of which contain suitable hollows for nesting Carnaby Cockatoo. Removal of 6.0 ha of potential foraging habitat
Malleefowl, <i>Leipoa ocellata</i> Potentially occurring in the proposed action area	Removal of up to 4.2 ha of suitable but marginal potential foraging habitat for Malleefowl.
Red-tailed Phascogale, <i>Phascogale calura</i> Recorded in the proposed action area	Removal of 11.4 ha of known habitat; four individuals recorded on site during June 2018.

6.4 Assessment of significance of potential impacts

The following section provides an assessment of the significance of potential impacts against significant impact criteria.

6.4.1 Threatened ecological communities

One TEC listed under the EPBC Act was identified to occur within the proposed action area. A total of 7.0 ha of Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC is located within the proposed action area. The Wheatbelt

Woodlands TEC within the proposed action area is classified as 'Category A: Patches likely to correspond to a condition of Pristine / Excellent / Very good' (Keighery 1994).

An assessment of significance for Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC is presented in Table 6-2. This assessment, against criteria presented in the *Significant Impact Guidelines* (DoE 2013), was based on the key characteristics described in the conservation advice relating to the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC.

All patches of the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC that meet the key diagnostic characteristics and condition thresholds are considered critical to the survival of this community (DoE 2015). The clearing of up to 7.0 ha of this Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC is considered a significant residual impact due to the following:

- the action reduce the extent of an ecological community
- the action fragment or increase fragmentation of an ecological community
- the action adversely affect habitat critical to the survival of an ecological community.

Table 6-2: Assessment of significant impact criteria for Eucalypt woodlands of the Western Australia Wheatbelt community TEC – Critically Endangered

Significance criteria	Response
Will the action reduce the extent of an ecological community?	<p>The proposed action will involve the clearing of up to 7.0 ha of Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC and will therefore reduce the extent of an ecological community.</p> <p>The patch of the TEC present with the proposed action area was classified (DoE 2015) as 'Category A: Patches likely to correspond to a condition of Pristine / Excellent / Very Good (Keighery, 1994).</p> <p>All patches of the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC that meet the key diagnostic characteristics and condition thresholds are considered critical to the survival of this community (DoE 2015). The clearing of up to 7.0 ha of this TEC is therefore considered a significant residual impact of the clearing.</p>
Will the action fragment or increase fragmentation of an ecological community, for example by clearing vegetation for roads or transmission lines?	<p>The proposed action lies along the roadside of Lake Biddy Road on its southwestern extent, where fragmentation of the TEC has already occurred.</p> <p>The proposed action, however, will increase fragmentation of the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC as clearing will result in removal of previously uncleared vegetation for the proposed action. The proposed action will involve the clearing of up to 7.0 ha of Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC of mostly continuous vegetation, with one small patch isolated from the rest of the mapped area of TEC classified as part of the same patch (ELA 2018a). The proposed action will result in increased fragmentation and therefore represents a significant residual impact.</p>
Will the action adversely affect habitat critical to the survival of an ecological community?	<p>The proposed action will involve the clearing of up to 7.0 ha of the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC classified as 'Category A'.</p> <p>All patches of the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC that meet the key diagnostic characteristics and condition thresholds are considered critical to the survival of this community (DoE 2015). Therefore, the clearing of up to 7.0 ha of the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC will adversely affect habitat critical to the survival of an ecological community and is therefore considered a significant residual impact.</p>

Significance criteria	Response
<p>Will the action modify or destroy abiotic (non-living) factors (such as water, nutrients, or soil) necessary for an ecological community's survival, including reduction of groundwater levels, or substantial alteration of surface water drainage patterns?</p>	<p>The impacts are confined to the clearing of 7.0 ha of the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC. Indirect impacts to areas outside the proposed action area will be managed appropriately. Therefore, the proposed action does not represent a threat to the survival of patches of the ecological community that will be retained in adjacent areas.</p>
<p>Will the action cause a substantial change in the species composition of an occurrence of an ecological community, including causing a decline or loss of functionally important species, for example through regular burning or flora or fauna harvesting?</p>	<p>While the proposed action will clear up to 7.0 ha of Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC classified as 'Category A', this ecological community will continue to be present in the proposed action area, in and around Newdegate and within the wider region. It is unlikely that the small area proposed for clearing will cause a substantial change in the species composition of an occurrence of the ecological community.</p>
<p>Will the action cause a substantial reduction in the quality or integrity of an occurrence of an ecological community, including, but not limited to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> – assisting invasive species, that are harmful to the listed ecological community, to become established, or – causing regular mobilisation of fertilisers, herbicides or other chemicals or pollutants into the ecological community which kill or inhibit the growth of species in the ecological community? 	<p>A total of 32 introduced flora taxa were recorded in the proposed action area (ELA 2018a), however none of these species listed as WONS or Declared under the BAM Act.</p> <p>A CEMP will be prepared prior to the commencement of vegetation clearing/construction to reduce potential direct and indirect impacts on the environment. This CEMP will outline the appropriate handling of chemicals and hydrocarbons, weed management and hygiene measures during the construction period. Therefore, the proposed action will not cause a substantial reduction on the quality or integrity of an occurrence of an ecological community,</p>
<p>Will the action interfere with the recovery of an ecological community?</p>	<p>The proposed action is unlikely to interfere with the recovery of the ecological community as the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC will continue to be present in the proposed action area, in and around Newdegate, and the wider region. As the loss of 7.0 ha of WA Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC is considered significant, CBH is proposing an offset strategy through land acquisition for this proposal, which will assist in the recovery of the TEC. The proposed action will therefore not interfere with the recovery of an ecological community.</p>

6.4.2 Terrestrial fauna

Three fauna species protected under the EPBC Act were recorded or identified as likely or potential to occur within the proposed action area:

- Carnaby's Cockatoo, listed as Endangered under the EPBC Act
- Malleefowl, listed as Vulnerable under the EPBC Act
- Red-tailed Phascogale, listed as Vulnerable under the EPBC Act.

6.4.2.1 Carnaby's Cockatoo

An assessment of the proposed action on Carnaby's Cockatoo is detailed in Table 6-3, with reference to the *Significant Impact Guidelines* (DoE 2013). While none of the significant impact criteria were considered to be met, CBH recognises that there will still be impacts to potential breeding and foraging habitat as a result of the proposed action. Particularly, the removal of 62 potential breeding trees, including six that contain hollows suitable for nesting, could be considered a significant residual impact to this Endangered species.

Table 6-3: Assessment of significant impact criteria for Carnaby's Cockatoo

Significance criteria	Response
Lead to a long-term decrease in the size of a population	The proposed action area contains 6.0 ha of potential foraging habitat and 0.9 ha of potential breeding habitat (including 62 potential breeding trees). However, targeted surveys for Carnaby's Cockatoo did not identify any individuals or foraging evidence within the proposed action area, and there are no records of Carnaby Cockatoo within 16 km of the proposed action. Approximately 5,500 ha of native vegetation is located within 12 km of the proposed action area, which is likely to provide some foraging, breeding and roosting habitat for the species (Harewood 2019). Although the proposed action area contains suitable habitat for Carnaby's Cockatoo, the species do not appear to be utilising the site and therefore, the proposed action is not expected to result in a long-term decrease in the size of a population for the species.
Reduce the area of occupancy of the species	No individuals or foraging evidence have been recorded within the proposed action area, despite multiple targeted field surveys being undertaken. Based on the IUCN (2019) recommended grid size of 2 km x 2 km for estimating area of occupancy, the removal of potential habitat (not currently known to be occupied) within the proposed action area (approximately 0.6 km x 0.2 km) will not reduce the area of occupancy of Carnaby's Cockatoo, and the species, if it occurs in the area, will be able to continue to access potential habitat (approximately 5,500 ha) surrounding Newdegate and the wider region.
Fragment an existing population into two or more populations	The proposed action will not result in the fragmentation of an existing population. Despite the presence of suitable habitat for Carnaby's Cockatoo, there are currently no records of breeding or foraging from the proposed action area. It is likely that if the species utilises available habitats in the proposed action area, it is only as a transient visitor. Approximately 5,500 ha of native vegetation is also located within 12 km of the proposed action area (Harewood 2019). This native vegetation is likely to contain some potential black cockatoo habitat (Harewood 2019). Carnaby's Cockatoos are highly mobile species and the small amount of clearing associated with the proposed action is unlikely to fragment an existing population into two or more populations.

Significance criteria	Response
Adversely affect habitat critical to the survival of a species	<p>Habitat critical to survival for Carnaby's Cockatoo can be summarised as (outlined in DPaW [2013]):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>Eucalyptus</i> woodlands that provide nest hollows used for breeding, together with nearby vegetation that provides feeding, roosting and watering habitat that supports successful breeding • Woodland sites known to have supported breeding in the past and which could be used in the future, provided adequate nearby food and/or water resources are available or are re-established • In the non-breeding season, the vegetation that provides food resources as well as the sites for nearby watering and night roosting that enable the cockatoos to effectively utilise the available food resources. <p>While the proposed action will remove up to 6.0 ha of potential foraging habitat and up to 0.9 ha of potential breeding habitat within vegetation described as predominantly comprised of Eucalypt open forests, with some areas of <i>Melaleuca</i> shrubland, there are no records, or evidence of use, that would indicate that Carnaby's Cockatoo utilise the site for either foraging or breeding (i.e. the closest known breeding occurs over 35 km away). On this basis, the habitats present are considered potential habitat and do not represent habitat critical to the survival of the species. The proposed action is not expected to adversely affect habitat critical to the survival of the species.</p>
Disrupt the breeding cycle of a population	<p>There are 62 potential breeding trees within the proposed action area, of which six contain hollows suitable for nesting; however, there is no evidence that Carnaby's Cockatoo are utilising the site. The closest known breeding site is located over 35 km away. As such, the proposed action is unlikely to disrupt the breeding cycle of a population.</p>
Modify, destroy, remove, isolate or decrease the availability or quality of habitat to the extent that the species is likely to decline	<p>The proposed action area contains 0.9 ha of potential breeding habitat comprising 62 potential breeding trees, and 6.0 ha of potential foraging habitat.</p> <p>Carnaby's Cockatoo is a highly mobile species and there is approximately 5,500 ha of native vegetation that is likely to provide some suitable foraging, breeding and roosting habitat for the species in the wider region. The proposed action will also operate under a CEMP which will reduce potential direct and indirect impacts to the surrounding vegetation, ensuring no decline in habitat within adjacent retained areas. Therefore, the proposed action is not expected to affect habitat in such a way as the species is likely to decline.</p>
Result in invasive species that are harmful to a critically endangered or endangered species becoming established in the endangered or critically endangered species' habitat	<p>The proposed action will not introduce any invasive species that may be harmful to the species.</p>
Introduce disease that may cause the species to decline	<p>Disturbance from the proposed action is unlikely to introduce diseases that may cause the species to decline.</p>
Interfere with the recovery of the species	<p>The proposed action is not expected to interfere with the recovery of Carnaby's Cockatoo given:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The limited clearing of potential breeding and foraging habitat • Lack of evidence of breeding or foraging within the proposed action area • A total of 5,500 ha of native vegetation expected to contain some potential foraging, breeding and roosting habitat is located close to the proposed action area.

6.4.2.2 Malleefowl

An assessment of the proposed action against the Significant Impact Criteria for the Malleefowl, listed as Vulnerable under the EPBC Act, is provided in Table 6-4 (DoE 2013). Based on this assessment, the proposed action is unlikely to have a significant residual impact on Malleefowl.

Table 6-4: Assessment of significant impact criteria for Malleefowl

Significant impact criteria	Assessment of impacts to Malleefowl
Potential to cause a long-term decrease in the size of an important population	Populations important for the long-term survival of the species have not been defined for the Malleefowl, as no particular population or general area is considered as being of greater importance than any other (Benshemesh 2007). There are no records of Malleefowl in the proposed action area, despite numerous surveys being undertaken. Given the lack of records, the proposed action is unlikely to result in the long-term decrease of an important population.
Potential to reduce the area of occupancy of an important population	There are no records of Malleefowl within the proposed action area. Whilst there is some suitable foraging habitat present in the <i>Eucalyptus</i> mallee over <i>Melaleuca</i> shrubland fauna habitat, there has been no evidence of the species utilising this habitat despite multiple surveys being undertaken. There are numerous records of the species occurring in and around the Newdegate townsite; however, no records within the proposed action area itself. The proposed action is therefore unlikely to reduce the area of occupancy, given that the species does not appear to occupy the proposed action area. Furthermore, based on the IUCN (2019) recommended grid size of 2 km x 2 km for estimating area of occupancy, the removal of potential habitat (approximately 0.5 km x 0.07 km) within the proposed action area will not reduce the area of occupancy of the Malleefowl, and the species will be able to continue to access intact habitat adjacent to the proposed action area.
Potential for fragmentation of an existing important population into two or more populations	Remnant vegetation surrounds the proposal action area, providing access for dispersal into adjacent areas of remnant vegetation, primarily located in the south. Malleefowl are also able to move between vegetation remnants that are separated by <5 km (Short and Parsons 2008), so are less susceptible to the problems associated with fragmented habitat. Therefore, the removal of 4.2 ha of potential habitat will not cause the fragmentation of the local population into two or more populations.
Potential to adversely affect habitat critical to the survival of a species	Habitat critical to the survival of the species has not been well defined for Malleefowl but is broadly considered to be any habitat where the species is present (Benshemesh 2007). Malleefowl have not been recorded within the proposed action area, despite numerous surveys being undertaken. The species is considered to potentially occur, given the small amount of foraging habitat available and proximity of nearby records; however, it should be noted that the majority of nearby records occur to the south of the proposed action area in larger reserves and remnants that are well connected. The habitat within the proposed action area does not represent habitat critical to the survival of the species, and there are no records of Malleefowl from the wider remnant that the proposed action occurs in. Based on this, the proposed action is unlikely to adversely affect habitat critical to the survival of the species.
Potential to disrupt the breeding cycle of an important population	No active mounds have been recorded within the proposed action area and no suitable breeding habitat is present. As such, the proposed action is unlikely to disrupt the breeding cycle of a population.
Potential to modify, destroy, remove isolate or decrease the availability or quality of habitat to the extent that the species is likely to decline	Whilst the proposed action will remove a small amount of suitable foraging habitat for Malleefowl, given the high mobility of the species, the occurrence of the species in areas outside those to be impacted, and the availability of both foraging, breeding and dispersal habitat remaining within the surrounding area, the proposed action is unlikely to affect habitat to the extent that the species is likely to decline.

Significant impact criteria	Assessment of impacts to Malleefowl
Potential for the establishment of invasive species in the vulnerable species' habitat that are harmful to the vulnerable species	<p>Management measures such as vehicle hygiene, waste management and effective reinstatement will be implemented to minimise risk of the introduction of invasive species across the proposed action area and surrounds.</p> <p>The proposed action is unlikely to result in the establishment of invasive species into Malleefowl habitat that are harmful to the species.</p>
Potential for the introduction of disease that may cause the species to decline	<p>There are no known diseases in the area. Management measures such as vehicle and machinery hygiene will be implemented to minimise risk of the introduction of any disease within the proposed action area or immediate surrounds.</p> <p>The proposed action is unlikely to introduce disease that may cause the species to decline.</p>
Potential substantial interference with the recovery of the species	<p>Whilst the proposed action will result in the removal of potential foraging and breeding habitat for Malleefowl, this is unlikely to interfere with the recovery of the species given that the species is highly mobile and able to utilise a variety of habitats available within the wider area.</p> <p>Impacts associated with vehicle strike will be minimal and given the high mobility of the species, impacts from vegetation clearing are also expected to be minimal.</p>

6.4.2.3 Red-tailed Phascogale

An assessment of the proposed action on Red-tailed Phascogale against the Significant Impact Guidelines (DoE 2013) is found in Table 6-5. A key factor in determining this assessment is the determining whether this population present within the proposed action area represents an 'important population'. The definition of 'important population' of the species is described as:

"...a population that is necessary for a species' long-term survival and recovery. This may include populations identified as such in recovery plans, and/or that are:

- Key source populations either for breeding or dispersal;
- Populations that are necessary for maintaining genetic diversity; and/or
- Populations that are near the limit of the species range."

Newdegate is located on the eastern edge of Red-tailed Phascogale current known core range with isolated records found further east at Jerdacuttup and south of Marvel Loch near Southern Cross (Short and Hide 2012). Therefore, while the small population located in the proposed action area is unlikely a key source population or necessary for maintaining genetic diversity of this species, it may be considered to meet the third criteria of an 'important population' and shall be treated as such in the following assessment.

CBH will also undertake a number of management actions (see Section 6.6.4) to ensure that potential impacts to this species are minimised, including but not limited to pre-clearance trapping prior to the removal of vegetation within the proposed action area and subsequent relocation of any captured individuals to suitable adjacent habitat.

Given the small population size found within the proposed action area and the management measures proposed, the proposed action is not anticipated to cause a significant residual impact to this species.

Table 6-5: Assessment of significant impact criteria for Red-tailed Phascogale

Significant impact criteria	Response
Lead to a long-term decrease in the size of an important population of a species	<p>The proposed action will result in the clearing of 11.4 ha of suitable Red-tailed Phascogale habitat. A review of the surrounding remnant vegetation using aerial imagery and historical records of the species also identified an additional 148.6 ha of suitable habitat to Red-tailed Phascogale due to the presence of large <i>Eucalyptus</i> trees with the potential to form hollows in these areas found in the immediate vicinity of the proposed action area (ELA 2018b) (Figure 3-7). Newdegate is located on the eastern edge of the Red-tailed Phascogale's current known range, although there are isolated records further east at Jerdacuttup and Marvel Loch (ELA 2018b). There are two records (opportunistic sightings) of Red-tailed Phascogales 1.0 km south, and 2.2 km southwest from the proposed action area within the remnant vegetation assessed by ELA (2018b) for habitat, although the vegetation these records occur in is not considered optimal habitat.</p> <p>The Proponent commits to undertaking pre-clearance trapping to relocate individuals present in the proposed action area to adjacent suitable habitat. Due to the presence of suitable habitat within the immediate vicinity of the proposed action area and the relocation of Red-tailed Phascogale individuals present within the proposed action area immediately prior to clearing, it is considered unlikely the proposed action will cause a long-term decrease in the size of an important population of this species.</p>
Reduce the area of occupancy of an important population	<p>The proposed action will result in the clearing of 11.4 ha of suitable habitat for Red-tailed Phascogale, located on the eastern edge of Red-tailed Phascogale current known core range. Red-tailed Phascogale have been recorded in traps in all mapping vegetation associations with the exception of TuAv and ElgMI. A further 148.6 ha of remnant vegetation in the immediate vicinity to the proposed action area has been identified as suitable habitat for Red-tailed Phascogale.</p> <p>Based on the IUCN (2019) recommended grid size of 2 km x 2 km for estimating area of occupancy, the removal of known habitat within the proposed action area (approximately 0.6 km x 0.2 km) will not reduce the area of occupancy of the Red-tailed Phascogale, and the species will be able to continue to access the 148.6 ha of intact habitat adjacent to the proposed action area.</p>
Fragment an existing important population into two or more populations	<p>Suitable remnant vegetation surrounds the proposed action area, providing access for dispersal into adjacent areas of remnant vegetation to the south and east.</p> <p>Therefore, the proposed action will not cause the fragmentation of an existing important population into two or more populations.</p>
Adversely affect habitat critical to the survival of a species	<p>There is no recovery plan for this species, and such as, areas of 'critical habitat' have not been defined for the Red-tailed Phascogale.</p> <p>It is proposed a CEMP is prepared prior to the commencement of vegetation clearing/construction to reduce potential direct and indirect impacts to the environment.</p> <p>With reduced potential impacts to the surrounding habitat, and suitable remnant vegetation surrounding the proposed action area, the proposed action is not considered likely to adversely affect habitat critical to the survival of the species.</p>
Disrupt the breeding cycle of an important population	<p>The Red-tailed Phascogale has a semelparous breeding system, which makes this species particularly vulnerable to population decline during unfavourable conditions.</p> <p>The proposed action will remove 11.4 ha of native vegetation capable of supporting breeding for the species; however, suitable habitat is available adjacent to the proposed action area. Construction management measures will ensure that clearing does not occur during the breeding cycle when young may be present. The Proponent also commits to undertaking pre-clearance trapping to relocate individuals present in the proposed action area to adjacent suitable habitat. On this basis, proposed action is considered unlikely to disrupt the breeding cycle of an important population.</p>

Significant impact criteria	Response
Modify, destroy, remove or isolate or decrease the availability or quality of habitat to the extent that the species is likely to decline	The proposed action will result in the clearing of up to 11.4 ha of suitable habitat for Red-tailed Phascogale. A further 148.6 ha of suitable habitat was found in the immediate vicinity of the proposed action area (ELA 2018b), therefore it is considered unlikely the clearing of this remnant vegetation will result in a species decline within the area.
Result in invasive species that are harmful to a vulnerable species becoming established in the vulnerable species' habitat	Feral cats are known to be present in the area; however, the proposed action will not introduce any invasive species that are not already present in the surrounding local area and may provide opportunities for feral animal management and control within the site.
Introduce disease that may cause the species to decline	Disturbance from the proposed action will not introduce disease that may cause the species to decline. Disease is not an identified threat to the species.
Interfere substantially with the recovery of the species.	The proposed action is not expected to interfere with the recovery of Red-tailed Phascogale given: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The implementation of management measures to avoid direct impacts to individuals, and to avoid impacts to breeding • Availability of suitable habitat adjacent to the proposed action area.

6.5 Alternatives to the proposed action

CBH considered five alternate sites for the proposed expansion. These five locations were deemed financially unviable compared to the proposed action area due to cost, an increase in truck movements and an inability to purchase the land (see Section 1.2). The proposed action area is an extension to the existing CBH footprint resulting in operational efficiencies and cost reductions and is ideally placed to capture grain flow from multiple directions in the local Newdegate area.

6.6 Proposed management for MNES

Management of the environmental impacts associated with the clearing of native vegetation within the proposed action area has been assessed against the mitigation hierarchy of avoid, mitigate, rehabilitate and offset. Alternatives to the proposed action area have been assessed, as above, to avoid the required clearing of the proposed action area, however it has been determined none of these options were financially viable. Thus, mitigation measures have been developed to reduce the effects of the environmental impacts.

The design of the proposed action has also been optimised to avoid the adjacent salt lake habitat, railway reserve and cemetery.

The main environmental impact associated with the proposed action will be the direct loss of vegetation and fauna habitat within the proposed action area.

A summary of residual impacts to MNES following implementation of management and mitigation measures is presented in Table 6-6.

6.6.1 Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC

The proposed action will result in the removal of 7.0 ha of Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC. This impact is expected to be significant based on the scale of clearing and the conservation status of this community.

However, 9.6 ha of the TEC was avoided by the redesign of the proposed action and will be retained on site. The following management measures are proposed to minimise impacts to the retained Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC adjacent to the proposed action area:

- A CEMP will be implemented during construction to manage dust emissions, clearing boundaries, weed and disease hygiene protocols and best practice to use and store any chemicals/hazardous materials
- CBH will implement appropriate stormwater design to minimise potential impact from stormwater or wastewater on adjacent land.

6.6.2 Carnaby's Cockatoo

While none of the significant impact criteria were considered to be met for Carnaby's Cockatoo (Table 6-3), The proposed action will result in the removal of 6.0 ha of potential foraging habitat and 0.9 ha of potential breeding habitat. Particularly, the removal of 62 potential breeding trees, including six that contain hollows suitable for nesting, could be considered a significant impact to Carnaby's Cockatoo, despite the current lack of evidence of usage of this habitat. The Proponent commits to the implementation of a CEMP including the following management measures to ensure that potential impacts are avoided and/or minimised:

- Undertake a pre-clearance survey for nesting Carnaby's Cockatoo if clearing works are undertaken during the Carnaby's Cockatoo breeding season. Clearing will not commence within a 10 m radius of any breeding tree currently in use until the young have left the nest
- Accurately delineating the approved clearing boundary to provide accuracy to the limits of the allowable clearing lines
- Undertake progressive clearing to allow fauna to move away from clearing activities.

Implementation of the CEMP will also ensure that any indirect impacts to surrounding Carnaby's Cockatoo habitat such as habitat degradation associated with edge effects, increased dust, introduction or spread of weeds and/or altered fire regimes, are also minimised.

The Proponent is also committed to implementing best practice and engaging with DBCA to identify opportunities to improve habitat condition and availability for the species locally in Newdegate through a number of measures which may include:

- Revegetation and/or rehabilitation in areas of lower quality value habitat
- Provision of artificial nest boxes in appropriate locations.

6.6.3 Malleefowl

The proposed action will result in the removal of up to 4.2 ha of suitable foraging habitat for Malleefowl. The proposed action is not expected to cause a significant impact to an important population. Despite this predicted outcome, the Proponent commits to implementing a CEMP including the following management measures to ensure that potential impacts are avoided and minimised:

- Undertake progressive clearing to allow fauna to move away from clearing activities
- Undertaken a pre-clearance survey for active Malleefowl mounds prior to clearing works if undertaken during the Malleefowl breeding season. Clearing will not commence within a 50 m radius of any active Malleefowl mound until the young have left the nest.

Implementation of the CEMP will also ensure that any indirect impacts to surrounding Malleefowl habitat, such as habitat degradation associated with edge effects, increased dust, introduction or spread of weeds and/or altered fire regimes, are also minimised.

6.6.4 Red-tailed Phascogale

The proposed action will result in the removal of 11.4 ha of suitable habitat for Red-tailed Phascogale. The proposed action is not expected to cause a significant impact to an important population, due to the following management measures that will be implemented to ensure that potential impacts are avoided and/or minimised:

- Undertake pre-clearance trapping immediately prior to the removal of vegetation within the proposed action area and subsequent relocation of any captured individuals to suitable adjacent habitat
- Conduct clearing activities at the appropriate time of year to avoid the breeding season
- Ensure a trained fauna handler is on site at all times during vegetation clearing to relocate dislocated fauna.

The Proponent is also committed to implementing best practice and engaging with DBCA to identify opportunities to improve habitat condition and availability for the species locally in Newdegate through a number of measures that may include:

- Revegetation and/or rehabilitation in areas of lower value habitat
- Provision of artificial nest boxes in appropriate locations
- Feral predator control.

Table 6-6: Summary of residual impacts to MNES following implementation of management and mitigation measures

Potential impact	Avoidance	Minimisation	Rehabilitation	Residual impact
<p>Loss and fragmentation of vegetation, including Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC and fauna habitat</p>	<p>The proposed action area has been redesigned to reduce the clearing of native vegetation from 23.3 ha to 11.4 ha, which represents a 51.1% reduction.</p>	<p>Minimise the proposed action area to minimise impacts to salt lake vegetation.</p> <p>Measures to minimise the impacts to vegetation will be detailed in a CEMP which will include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The proposed action area will be demarcated to prevent clearing outside of approved areas Manage indirect impacts such as dust, to surrounding vegetation Measures to prevent the distribution of weed species offsite and prevent introduction of <i>Phytaphthora</i> dieback to the surrounding vegetation. 	<p>The Proponent commits to best practice and engaging with the DBCA on opportunities to enhance retained habitat available locally for Red-tailed Phascogale through measures which may include revegetation or rehabilitation, feral predator control and provision of artificial nest boxes.</p>	<p>Removal of 7.0 ha of Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC.</p> <p>Removal of 6.0 ha of Carnaby Cockatoo foraging habitat, 0.9 ha of potential breeding habitat including 62 potential habitat trees.</p> <p>Removal of 11.4 ha of Red-tailed Phascogale foraging habitat.</p>
<p>Loss of life/injury to wildlife</p>	<p>Pre-clearance survey for evidence of Carnaby's Cockatoo and Malleefowl breeding will be undertaken prior to clearing works commencing. Clearing will not commence in a 10 m radius from an active nesting tree or a 50 m radius from an active mound until young have departed the nest, avoiding impacts to these individuals.</p>	<p>Implementation of a CEMP that will include the following measures:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Conducting clearing activities at the appropriate time of year to minimise affects to MNES fauna species Undertake pre-clearing fauna trapping for approximately five to seven days before clearing activities commence onsite Undertake progressive clearing to allow fauna to move away from clearing activities Ensure a trained fauna handler is on site at all times to handle and relocate fauna Accurately delineating the approved clearing boundary to provide accuracy to the limits of the allowable clearing lines Further contingency measures to be developed in consultation with DBCA and implemented to avoid or minimise impacts to significant fauna if identified during searches 	<p>Fauna injured during fauna habitat clearing will be rehabilitated by a wildlife carer, where practical.</p>	<p>Loss of fauna individuals during clearing of fauna habitat.</p>

Potential impact	Avoidance	Minimisation	Rehabilitation	Residual impact
Loss of potential breeding trees for black cockatoos	The proposed action area has been redesigned to reduce the clearing of potential breeding trees from 78 to 62 trees, which represents a 15.4% reduction.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Implementation of a CEMP that will include measures to delineate the approved clearing boundary Inspection of potential breeding trees prior to clearing to ensure no active hollows. 	Not applicable.	Removal of 62 potential breeding trees for Carnaby's Cockatoo.
Loss and degradation of habitat by indirect impacts such as introduction of dieback caused by <i>Phytophthora cinnamomi</i> (and other plant diseases), weed invasion leading to local hydrological changes	Not applicable.	<p>Measures to minimise the impacts to vegetation will be detailed in a CEMP which will include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Require all personnel to complete a site induction that will include hygiene training with regards to weed and disease management requirements. 	Not applicable.	Potential residual impacts are as low as reasonably practicable.
Contamination of groundwater impacting on adjacent vegetation	Not applicable.	<p>Minimise the access to standing water on site to reduce fauna interactions</p> <p>Implementation of the CEMP to minimise the risk of contamination, including:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Installation of drainage diversion around chemical storage areas Implementation of drainage controls to prevent offsite discharge of runoff Spill response procedures and training Storage of fuels or chemicals in bunds capable of storing 110% of the capacity of the largest storage tank Secondary spill containment around tanks (with a perimeter bund) with sufficient freeboard capacity to contain all captured rainwater from a 20-year average return interval, 72-hour storm Spill kits located in storage and refuelling areas. 	Not applicable.	<p>Potential residual impacts are as low as reasonably practicable.</p> <p>Contamination risk is managed with no significant residual impact flora or vegetation.</p>

7. Offsets

This section represents a preliminary offsets strategy, summarising the project's significant residual impacts and proposed offsets. As this NVCP considers impacts to values under both the EP Act and the EPBC Act, requirements for offsets for those impacts are considered under WA and Commonwealth offsets policies as applicable, specifically:

- WA Environmental Offsets Policy (Government of Western Australia 2011)
- EPBC Act Environmental Offsets Policy (Australian Government 2012).

A final Environmental Offsets Strategy will be prepared as a standalone document following issue of conditions of approval for the project.

7.1.1 Significant residual impacts

Environmental offsets will only be applied where residual impacts are determined to be significant after avoidance, minimisation and rehabilitation have been pursued (Australian Government 2012; Government of Western Australia 2014). Following the implementation of mitigation measures outlined in Table 6-6, offsets are likely to be required for the following MNES and State listed species and communities:

- Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC
- Carnaby's Cockatoo.

The environmental offsets proposed will be in accordance with State (Government of Western Australia 2014) and Commonwealth offset guidelines (DSEWPaC 2012b) and will also take into consideration the following:

- The Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC and the Red Morrel Woodlands of the Wheatbelt PEC will continue to be present in proximity to Newdegate and within the wider region
- The MNES species will continue to persist within the Newdegate locality (if currently present) and within the wider region.

While there are unlikely to be significant residual impacts to Red-tailed Phascogale, the provision of offsets for the Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC and Carnaby's Cockatoo will also provide additional benefits to this species, which is known to utilise Eucalypt woodlands. Offsets are not proposed for Malleefowl, as it is considered unlikely there will be significant residual impacts to this species due to the project.

Significant residual impacts for environmental values recognised under WA policy will be determined after applying the:

- WA Offsets Template in the WA Environmental Offsets Guidelines (Government of Western Australia 2014)
- Residual Impact Significance Model in the WA Environmental Offsets Guidelines (Government of Western Australia 2014).

Significant residual impacts for environmental values recognised under Commonwealth policy will be determined after applying the:

- Commonwealth Offsets Assessment Guide (DSEWPAC 2012b)
- Commonwealth Significant Impact Guidelines 1.1 (DoE 2013).

7.1.2 Preliminary offset options

Preliminary discussions with the DBCA Wheatbelt Region Parks and Wildlife Service office (Peter Lacey, pers. comm., August 2018) has indicated that there are a number of patches of remnant vegetation that DBCA would be interested in acquiring in the Newdegate region that could be suitable as land acquisition offsets for the project. The areas of interest are located in proximity to existing larger reserves or are linked to other patches of remnant vegetation. Land acquisition offsets will usually have the ongoing cost of managing the site inbuilt into the purchase price. Potential offset options suggested by DBCA could include one or a combination of the following:

- Transferring suitable land already owned by CBH to DBCA
- Providing funds to DBCA to purchase a particular suitable site
- Providing funds to DBCA, which will be pooled with other offset funding to purchase a larger area of suitable land in the future
- Providing funds for the management of existing sites
- Providing funds for the rehabilitation of existing sites.

Approval regarding the suitability of these offset options will require assessment by both DAWE and DWER during the approvals process. DWER also maintains an offset fund that CBH could contribute to financially, which is used to acquire, rehabilitate or otherwise manage land.

The current proposed offset strategy is to provide funds to DBCA or DWER for either department to acquire suitable land near Newdegate that is currently in unprotected tenure or zoning (e.g. freehold land zoned for general agriculture). In light of the reduced clearing footprint, onsite offsets within the project area will also be considered, as well as rehabilitation. The land acquired will either be vested with the Conservation and Parks Commission of Western Australia or have a conservation covenant placed on the land, securing it in perpetuity for conservation purposes. This strategy is preferred as it is believed the selection and management of the offset site by a government environmental agency will provide the best outcome for the environment. The Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC has a high conservation status (Critically Endangered); therefore, this will require an offset commensurate with its value relative to the level of impact from the project. Low intensity management of the offset site is proposed to be undertaken by DBCA (subject to future negotiations), such as the maintenance of fence and firebreaks, with the current habitat values/community condition maintained.

Following discussions with DBCA (Errington A, pers. comm., multiple dates 2019), preliminary investigations were undertaken in October 2019 at four potential offsets sites indicated by DBCA as potentially suitable for the required values and land acquisition. These sites are no longer being considered as potential offset sites, as they are not deemed suitable; however, five more alternative potential offset sites have been identified by DBCA (Zhang L, pers. comm., July 2021).

Reconnaissance surveys (based on either visual [i.e. roadside observation and drone video] and in-field site observations depending on accessibility) at the five recently identified sites were undertaken by Eco

Logical Australia in October 2021. These offsets sites were assessed for their potential to contain a range of ecological values applicable to a number of CBH Projects (not just this Proposal). These included Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC, Carnaby's Cockatoo habitat, Malleefowl habitat, Red-tailed Phascogale habitat and Red Morrel. Preliminary results have showed promise, particularly with respect to Wheatbelt Woodlands TEC, with some potential also regarding Carnaby's Cockatoo and Malleefowl habitats. The sites appear to have less potential with respect to Red Morrell and Red-tailed Phascogale and further work is expected to identify offset sites and opportunities, as and if required, for these species. CBH is committed to continued engagement with DBCA and DWER/DAWE to identify and secure suitable offsets for all the key values including, for example, the implementation of rehabilitation and revegetation programs and contribution to research programs (where possible). With respect to the five current potential sites, DBCA and CBH have commenced further inquiries with landowners, including undertaking land valuations (with one site valued to date) in anticipation of potential acquisition.

8. Stakeholder consultation

Stakeholder consultation will be required prior to native vegetation clearing and the implementation of the proposal.

The role and interests of Aboriginal people in promoting conservation and ecologically sustainable use of natural resources and knowledge of biodiversity and Aboriginal heritage as applicable was addressed through the following consultation with the South West Aboriginal Land and Sea Council (SWALSC).

Since July 2018 CBH has been in discussions with SWALSC regarding the proposed use of the project area and is currently in consultation regarding the entering into an Indigenous Land Use Agreement (ILUA) with the Ballardong peoples with the intent of resolving outstanding native title claims on the project area. This includes a formal briefing on the proposal to the SWALSC Board in November 2018 and a formal meeting to commence negotiations on terms for a ILUA in January 2019. These negotiations are continuing, and both parties are supportive. Correspondence from both SWALSC and CBH went to Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage in March 2019 confirming this, and seeking the withdrawal of the relevant land parcels from the State's South West Native Title Settlement agreement.

CBH has been monitoring the ongoing process with respect to the State's South West Native Title Settlement and associated six ILUAs, which were subject to judicial reviews. CBH was advised by SWALSC on 9 February 2021 that the six ILUAs with the State of WA were conclusively registered on 27 January 2021, after the High Court of Australia refused to hear special leave applications to overturn the Full Federal Court of Australia's earlier decision that confirmed the six ILUAs were duly registered and should remain on the Native Title Register. SWALSC also advised CBH on 9 February 2021 that this now paves the way for the State's South West Native Title settlement to be implemented. A further significant consequence of conclusive registration is that the Native Title claims over the regions covered by the aforementioned six State ILUAs will be surrendered during or about early April 2021 pursuant to the provisions of the ILUAs, with a final determination of Native Title to be made by the Federal Court soon after.

CBH has been in discussions with the Shire of Lake Grace regarding the potential expansion of the CBH Newdegate site and proposed use of the area since 2015. The Shire of Lake Grace is generally supportive, with the last formal meeting on the proposal taking place in April 2018 between senior managers of CBH and the Shire of Lake Grace. However informal updates have been given throughout 2019 and 2020 during discussions with the Shire regarding the extension to the Newdegate Field Day site which has been extended to provide additional time for CBH to explore options for site expansion.

CBH has been in consultation with the general community via a series of grower and stakeholder meetings regarding the project. Initial meetings were held in December 2015. The most recent formal meeting was held in December 2019 to discuss the project. Informal meetings were conducted in Lake Grace on 25 February 2020 and 16 February 2021 with community stakeholders.

References

360 Environmental. 2015a. *Newdegate Flora and Vegetation Assessment*. Prepared for CBH Group, July 2015.

360 Environmental. 2015b. *Newdegate Black Cockatoo Habitat Assessment*. Prepared for CBH Group, December 2015.

Australian Government. 2019. *Wheatbelt Natural Resource Management*. Available from: <http://www.nrmstrategy.com.au/remnant-bushland>. Accessed 25 March 2019.

Australian Government. 2021. *Australian Soil Resource Information System (ASRIS)*. Available from: A S R I S (csiro.au). Beard, J. S. 1972. *The Vegetation of the Newdegate and Bremer Bay Areas, Western Australia. Maps and Explanatory Memoir. 1:250,000 Series*. Vegmap Publications, Sydney

Beecham, B. and Danks, A. 2001. 'Mallee 2 (MAL 2- Western Mallee subregion) Subregional description and biodiversity values.' In: *A Biodiversity Audit of Western Australia's 53 Biogeographical Subregions in 2002*. Report published by the Department of Conservation and Land Management, Perth, Western Australia.

Benshemesh, J. 2007. *National Recovery Plan for the Malleefowl *Leipoa ocellata**. Prepared for the Department of the Environment and Heritage, Government of South Australia.

Bureau of Meteorology (BoM). 2021. *Climate Data Online*. Available from: Climate Data Online (bom.gov.au).

Cardno. 2014. *CBH Grain Facility Expansion, Newdegate. Flora, Fauna and Vegetation Report*. Prepared for CBH Group, November 2014.

Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation (CSIRO). 2019. *Australian Soil Resource Information System*. Available from: <http://www.asris.csiro.au/mapping/viewer.htm>

Department of Agriculture and Food Western Australia (DAFWA). 2014. *Soil-landscape Zones of the South West of Western Australia*. Government of Western Australia.

Department of Agriculture, Water and the Environment (DAWE). 2021. *Australia's bioregions (IBRA)*. Available from: <https://www.environment.gov.au/land/nrs/science/ibra>. Accessed March 2021.

Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions (DBCA). 2018. *Threatened and Priority Flora Database Search for the Newdegate study area accessed on the 22 October 2018*. Ref: 24-1018FL. Prepared by the Species and Communities Branch for Rebecca Hide of Eco Logical Australia for the purpose of a flora and vegetation assessment.

Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions (DBCA). 2021. *Priority Ecological Communities for Western Australia*. Version 31, 20 March 2021, Species and Communities Branch, Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions.

Department of the Environment (DoE). 2013. *Matters of National Environmental Significance, Significant impact guidelines 1.1, Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999*. Canberra

Department of the Environment (DoE). 2015. *Approved Conservation Advice (including listing advice) for the Eucalypt Woodlands of the Western Australian Wheatbelt*. Canberra.

Department of the Environment and Energy (DoEE). 2017. *Revised draft referral guideline for three threatened black cockatoo species: Carnaby's Cockatoo, Baudin's Cockatoo and the Forest Red-tailed Black Cockatoo*, Australian Government.

Department of the Environment and Energy (DoEE). 2019. *Notification of Referral Decision and Designated Proponent - Controlled Action. Newdegate Grain Receival Site Expansion, Newdegate, WA (EPBC 2018/8364)*.

Department of Parks and Wildlife (DPaW). 2013. *Carnaby's Cockatoo (Calyptorhynchus latirostris) Recovery Plan*. Western Australian Wildlife Management Program No. 52 Department of Parks and Wildlife October 2013.

Department of Primary Industries and Regional Development (DPIRD). 2018. *Soil Landscape (layer)*. Dataset available from Locate 4 (Shared Location Information Platform). Available from: <https://maps.slip.wa.gov.au/landgate/locate/>

Department of Primary Industries and Regional Development (DPIRD). 2021. *2 metre contours (DPIRD-072)*. Dataset available from: <https://catalogue.data.wa.gov.au/dataset/dpird-2-metre-contours>.

Department of Sustainability, Environment, Water, Population and Communities (DSEWPaC). 2012a. *EPBC Act referral guidelines for three threatened black cockatoo species: Carnaby's cockatoo (endangered) Calyptorhynchus latirostris Baudin's cockatoo (vulnerable) Calyptorhynchus baudinii Forest red-tailed black cockatoo (vulnerable) Calyptorhynchus banksii naso*. Commonwealth of Australia.

Department of Sustainability, Environment, Water, Population and Communities (DSEWPaC). 2012b. *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999 Environmental Offsets Policy*. Commonwealth of Australia, Canberra.

Department of Water and Environmental Regulation (DWER). 2018a. *Hydrographic Catchments – Subcatchments*. Dataset available from Locate 4 (Shared Location Information Platform). Available from: <https://maps.slip.wa.gov.au/landgate/locate/>

Eco Logical Australia (ELA). 2018a. *Newdegate Grain Receival Site Expansion flora, vegetation and fauna assessment*. Prepared for CBH Group.

Eco Logical Australia (ELA). 2018b. *Red-tailed Phascogale Assessment, Lots 102, 194 and 208 Lake Biddy Road, Newdegate*. Prepared for CBH Group.

Eco Logical Australia (ELA). 2018c. *Newdegate Grain Receival Site Environmental Approvals Strategy*. Prepared for CBH Group.

Geological Survey of WA, and Geoscience Australia. 2008. *1:250,000 scale geological maps*. Supplemented in parts by more recent stratigraphic classification in GSWA 1:500,000 scale Solid Geology dataset.

Harewood, G. 2019. *Black Cockatoo Habitat Assessment Newdegate Grain Receival Site Proposed Expansion*. Prepared for CBH Group. May 2019.

IUCN Standards and Petitions Committee (IUCN). 2019. *Guidelines for Using the IUCN Red List Categories and Criteria*. Version 14. Prepared by the Standards and Petitions Committee.

Raper, G.P., Speed, R.J., Simons, J.A., Killen, A.L., Blake, A.I., Ryder, A.T., Smith, R.H., Stainer, G.S. and Bourke, L. 2014. *Groundwater trend analysis and salinity risk assessment for the south-west agricultural region of Western Australia 2007–12*. Resource management technical report 388, Department of Agriculture and Food, Western Australia, Perth.

Shepherd, D.P., Beeston, G.R., and Hopkins, A.J.M. 2002. *Native Vegetation in Western Australia – Extent, Type and Status*. Resource Management Technical Report 249, Department of Agriculture, Western Australia.

Short, J. and Hide, A. 2012. 'Distribution and status of the red-tailed phascogale (*Phascogale calura*)'. *Australian Mammalogy*, 34, 88-99.

Short, J. and Parsons, B. 2008. *Malleefowl Conservation – Informed and Integrated Community Action*. Final report to the WWF Australia and Avon Catchment Council, Wildlife Research and Management, Kalamunda, WA.

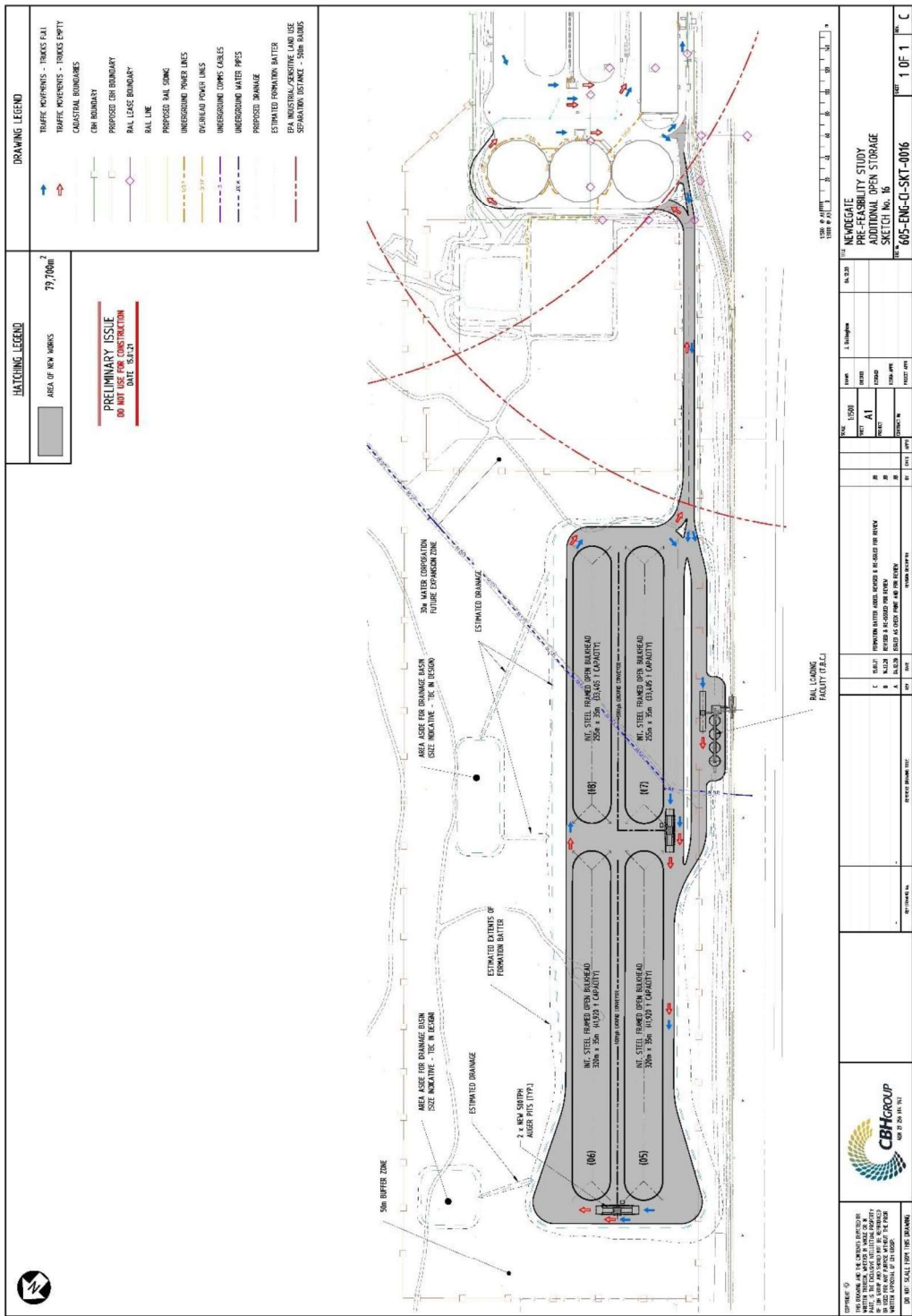


Figure 1-3: Project elements (exact location of elements within the proposed clearing area is subject to change)

CPS 9519/1 - Map

119°0'40.320"E

119°0'55.440"E

119°1'10.560"E

119°1'25.680"E

33°5'0.240"S

33°5'0.240"S

33°5'15.360"S

33°5'15.360"S






119°0'40.320"E

119°0'55.440"E



119°1'10.560"E

119°1'25.680"E

Legend

-  CPS areas applied to clear
-  Land TenureLGATE - 226
-  Local Government Authorities

Road Centrelines Image

-  Local Rd - Sealed
-  Local Rd - Other



MGA 94
Geocentric Datum of Australia 1994

0 50 100 150 200 m



1:4,000



GOVERNMENT OF
WESTERN AUSTRALIA

PROPOSED LOCAL GOVERNMENT REFORM SUBMISSION

February 2022



Theme 1: Early Intervention, Effective Regulation and Stronger Penalties

CURRENT PROVISIONS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG COMMENTS
1.1 Early Intervention Powers			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The Act provides the means to regulate the conduct of local government staff and council members and sets out powers to scrutinise the affairs of local government. The Act provides certain limited powers to: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Suspend or dismiss councils ○ Appoint Commissioners ○ Suspend or, order remedial action (such as training) for individual councillors. • The Act also provides the Director General with the power to: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Conduct Authorised Inquiries ○ Refer allegations of serious or recurrent breaches to the State Administrative Tribunal ○ Commence prosecution for an offence under the Act. • Authorised Inquiries are a costly and a relatively slow response to significant issues. Authorised Inquiries 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • It is proposed to establish a Chief Inspector of Local Government (the Inspector), supported by an Office of the Local Government Inspector (the Inspectorate). • The Inspector would receive minor and serious complaints about elected members. • The Inspector would oversee complaints relating to local government CEOs. • Local Governments would still be responsible for dealing with minor behavioural complaints. • The Inspector would have powers of a standing inquiry, able to investigate and intervene in any local government where potential issues are identified. • The Inspector would have the authority to assess, triage, refer, investigate, or close complaints, having regard to various public interest criteria – considering laws such as the <i>Corruption, Crime and Misconduct Act 2003</i>, the <i>Occupational Safety and Health Act 1984</i>, the <i>Building Act 2011</i>, and other legislation. • The Inspector would have powers to implement minor penalties for less 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>Items 1.1, 1.2 and 1.3 generally align with WALGA Advocacy Position 2.6.8 - 'Establish Office of Independent Assessor'</p> <p><i>The Local Government sector supports:</i></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>Establishing an Office of the Independent Assessor to replace the Standards Panel to provide an independent body to receive, investigate and assess complaints against Elected Members and undertake inquiries.</i> 2. <i>Remove the CEO from being involved in processing complaints.</i> 3. <i>That an early intervention framework of monitoring to support Local Governments be provided with any associated costs to be the responsibility of the State Government.</i> 4. <i>An external oversight model for local level behavioural complaints made under Council Member, Committee Member and Candidate Codes of Conduct, that is closely aligned to the Victorian Councillor Complaints Framework.</i> <p>Comment</p> <p>The Local Government sector is in favour of early intervention and a swift response to potentially disruptive or dysfunctional behaviours. The Proposed Reforms state 'Local Governments would still be responsible for dealing with minor behavioural complaints' and</p>	<p>Support WALGA comments and position</p>

CURRENT PROVISIONS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG COMMENTS
<p>are currently the only significant tool for addressing significant issues within a local government.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Panel Report, City of Perth Inquiry, and the Select Committee Report made various recommendations related to the establishment of a specific office for local government oversight. 	<p>serious breaches of the Act, with an appeal mechanism.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Inspector would also have the power to order a local government to address non-compliance with the Act or Regulations. The Inspector would be supported by a panel of Local Government Monitors (see item 1.2). The existing Local Government Standards Panel would be replaced with a new Conduct Panel (see item 1.3). Penalties for breaches to the Local Government Act and Regulations will be reviewed and are proposed to be generally strengthened (see item 1.4). These reforms would be supported by new powers to more quickly resolve issues within local government (see items 1.5 and 1.6). 	<p>therefore do not go as far as the Sector’s recent request for an external oversight model for the independent assessment of local level complaints (State Council Res: 264.5/2021 – September 2021). However this will be mitigated with the Inspector able to respond to a Local Government having unresolved matters by appointing a monitor to assist the Local Government.</p> <p>It is expected the Local Government Inspector would be funded by the State Government, however it is noted that the cost of the Local Government Monitors and the Conduct Panel would be borne by the Local Government concerned.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> Support the proposed reforms as they align with the sectors position on external oversight and support. Request the Minister to explore alternate mechanisms for resolving local level complaints. 	
1.2 Local Government Monitors			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> There are currently no legislative powers for the provision of monitors/ temporary advisors. The DLGSC provides support and advice to local governments, however there 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> A panel of Local Government Monitors would be established. Monitors could be appointed by the Inspector to go into a local government and try to resolve problems. The purpose of Monitors would be to 	<p>As above</p>	<p>Support the WALGA comments and position</p>

CURRENT PROVISIONS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG COMMENTS
<p>is no existing mechanism for pre-qualified, specialised assistance to manage complex cases.</p>	<p>proactively fix problems, rather than to identify blame or collect evidence.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Monitors would be qualified specialists, such as: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Experienced and respected former Mayors, Presidents, and CEOs - to act as mentors and facilitators ○ Dispute resolution experts - to address the breakdown of professional working relationships ○ Certified Practising Accountants and other financial specialists - to assist with financial management and reporting issues ○ Governance specialists and lawyers - to assist councils resolve legal issues ○ HR and procurement experts - to help with processes like recruiting a CEO or undertaking a major land transaction. • Only the Inspector would have the power to appoint Monitors. • Local governments would be able to make requests to the Inspector to appoint Monitors for a specific purpose. <p>Monitor Case Study 1 – Financial Management</p> <p>The Inspector receives information that a local government is not collecting rates</p>		

CURRENT PROVISIONS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG COMMENTS
	<p>correctly under the <i>Local Government Act 1995</i>. Upon initial review, the Inspector identifies that there may be a problem. The Inspector appoints a Monitor who specialises in financial management in local government. The Monitor visits the local government and identifies that the system used to manage rates is not correctly issuing rates notices. The Monitor works with the local government to rectify the error, and issue corrections to impacted ratepayers.</p> <p>Monitor Case Study 2 – Dispute Resolution</p> <p>The Inspector receives a complaint from one councillor that another councillor is repeatedly publishing derogatory personal attacks against another councillor on social media, and that the issue has not been able to be resolved at the local government level. The Inspector identifies that there has been a relationship breakdown between the two councillors due to a disagreement on council.</p> <p>The Inspector appoints a Monitor to host mediation sessions between the councillors. The Monitor works with the councillors to address the dispute. Through regular meetings, the councillors agree to a working relationship based on the council's code</p>		

CURRENT PROVISIONS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG COMMENTS
	<p>of conduct. After the mediation, the Monitor occasionally makes contact with both councillors to ensure there is a cordial working relationship between the councillors.</p>		
1.3 Conduct Panel			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The Local Government Standards Panel was established in 2007 to resolve minor breach complaints relatively quickly and provide the sector with guidance and benchmarks about acceptable standards of behaviour. • Currently, the Panel makes findings about alleged breaches based on written submissions. • The City of Perth Inquiry report made various recommendations that functions of the Local Government Standards Panel be reformed. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The Standards Panel is proposed to be replaced with a new Local Government Conduct Panel. • The Conduct Panel would be comprised of suitably qualified and experienced professionals. Sitting councillors will not be eligible to serve on the Conduct Panel. • The Inspector would provide evidence to the Conduct Panel for adjudication. • The Conduct Panel would have powers to impose stronger penalties – potentially including being able to suspend councillors for up to three months, with an appeal mechanism. • For very serious or repeated breaches of the Local Government Act, the Conduct Panel would have the power to recommend prosecution through the courts. • Any person who is subject to a complaint before the Conduct Panel would have the right to address the Conduct Panel before the Panel makes a decision. 	<p>As above</p>	<p>Support WALGA comments and position</p>

CURRENT PROVISIONS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG COMMENTS
1.4 Review of Penalties			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> There are currently limited penalties in the Act for certain types of non-compliance with the Local Government Act. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Penalties for breaching the Local Government Act are proposed to be strengthened. It is proposed that the suspension of councillors (for up to three months) is established as the main penalty where a councillor breaches the Local Government Act or Regulations on more than one occasion. Councillors who are disqualified would not be eligible for sitting fees or allowances. They will also not be able to attend meetings, or use their official office (such as their title or council email address). It is proposed that a councillor who is suspended multiple times may become disqualified from office. Councillors who do not complete mandatory training within a certain timeframe will also not be able to receive sitting fees or allowances. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>Items 1.4 and 1.5 <u>expand upon</u> Advocacy Position 2.6.9 - ‘Stand Down Proposal’</p> <p><i>WALGA supports, in principle, a proposal for an individual elected member to be ‘stood down’ from their duties when they are under investigation, have been charged, or when their continued presence prevents Council from properly discharging its functions or affects the Council’s reputation, subject to further policy development work being undertaken. Further policy development of the Stand Down Provisions must involve active consultation with WALGA and specific consideration of the following issues of concern to the Sector:</i></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <i>That the Department of Local Government endeavour to ensure established principles of natural justice and procedural fairness are embodied in all aspects of the proposed Stand Down Provisions; and</i> <i>That activities associated with the term ‘disruptive behaviour’, presented as reason to stand down a defined Elected Member on the basis their continued presence may make a Council unworkable, are thoroughly examined and clearly identified to ensure there is awareness, consistency and opportunity for avoidance.</i> <p>Comment</p> <p>The Local Government sector has long-standing advocacy positions supporting stronger penalties as a deterrent to disruptive Council Member behaviours. Clear guidance</p>	<p>Support WALGA comments and position</p>

CURRENT PROVISIONS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG COMMENTS
		<p>will be required to ensure there is consistent application of the power given to Presiding Members.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	
1.5 Rapid Red Card Resolutions			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Currently, local governments have different local laws and standing orders that govern the way meetings run. Presiding members (Mayors and Presidents) are reliant on the powers provided in the local government standing orders local laws. • Differences between local governments is a source of confusion about the powers that presiding members have to deal with disruptive behaviours at council meetings. • Disruptive behaviour at council meetings is a very common cause of complaints. Having the Presiding Member be able to deal with these problems should more quickly resolve problems that occur at council meetings. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • It is proposed that Standing Orders are made consistent across Western Australia (see item 2.6). Published recordings of all meetings would also become standard (item 3.1). • It is proposed that Presiding Members have the power to “red card” any attendee (including councillors) who unreasonably and repeatedly interrupt council meetings. This power would: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Require the Presiding Member to issue a clear first warning ○ If the disruptions continue, the Presiding Member will have the power to “red card” that person, who must be silent for the rest of the meeting. A councillor issued with a red card will still vote, but must not speak or move motions ○ If the person continues to be disruptive, the Presiding Member can instruct that they leave the meeting. • Any Presiding Member who uses the “red card” or ejection power will be 	<p>As above</p>	<p>Support the WALGA comments and position on the basis that clear and precise guidelines on the 'red card' process are established to avoid possible conflict.</p>

CURRENT PROVISIONS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG COMMENTS
	<p>required to notify the Inspector.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Where an elected member refuses to comply with an instruction to be silent or leave, or where it can be demonstrated that the presiding member has not followed the law in using these powers, penalties can be imposed through a review by the Inspector. 		
1.6 Vexatious Complaint Referrals			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> No current provisions. The Act already provides a requirement for Public Question Time at council meetings. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Local governments already have a general responsibility to provide ratepayers and members of the public with assistance in responding to queries about the local government's operations. Local governments should resolve queries and complaints in a respectful, transparent and equitable manner. Unfortunately, local government resources can become unreasonably diverted when a person makes repeated vexatious queries, especially after a local government has already provided a substantial response to the person's query. It is proposed that if a person makes repeated complaints to a local government CEO that are vexatious, the CEO will have the power to refer that person's complaints to the Inspectorate, which after assessment of the facts may then 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u> Item 1.6 <u>expands upon</u> Advocacy Position 2.6.11 – 'Vexatious complainants in relation to FOI applications' <i>WALGA advocates for the Freedom of Information Act 1992 (WA) to be reviewed, including consideration of:</i></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <i>Enabling the Information Commissioner to declare vexatious applicants similar to the provisions of section 114 of the Right to Information Act 2009 (QLD);</i> <i>Enabling an agency to recover reasonable costs incurred through the processing of a Freedom of Information access application where the application is subsequently withdrawn; and</i> <i>Modernisation to address the use of electronic communications and information.</i> <p>Comment The Act has been expanded significantly in recent years to permit an increased level of</p>	<p>Support the WALGA comments noting that protections around defamatory social media statements about Council/Elected Members/staff should somehow be incorporated.</p>

Local Government Reform – Consultation on Proposed Reforms

CURRENT PROVISIONS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG COMMENTS
	<p>rule the complaint vexatious.</p>	<p>public involvement, scrutiny and access to information relating to the decisions, operations and affairs of Local Government in WA. Introducing a means to limit capacity for unreasonable complainants to negatively impact Local Governments will provide a necessary balance between the openness and transparency of the sector and the reasonable entitlement of citizens to interact with their Local Government.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	

CURRENT PROVISIONS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG COMMENTS
1.7 Minor Other Reforms			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Other minor reforms are being considered to enhance the oversight of local government. Ministerial Circulars have traditionally been used to provide guidance to the local government sector. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Potential other reforms to strengthen guidance for local governments are being considered. For example, one option being considered is the potential use of sector-wide guidance notices. Guidance notices could be published by the Minister or Inspector, to give specific direction for how local governments should meet the requirements of the Local Government Act and Regulations. For instance, the Minister could publish guidance notices to clarify the process for how potential conflicts of interests should be managed. It is also proposed (see item 1.1) that the Inspector has the power to issue notices to individual local governments to require them to rectify non-compliance with the Act or Regulations. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>Item 1.7 aligns with Advocacy Position 2.6 - 'Support DLGSC as service provider / capacity builder'</p> <p><i>WALGA supports the continuance of the Department of Local Government, Sport and Cultural Industries as a direct service provider of compliance and recommend the Department fund its capacity building role through the utilisation of third party service providers. In addition, WALGA calls on the State Government to ensure there is proper resourcing of the Department of Local Government, Sport and Cultural Industries to conduct timely inquiries and interventions when instigated under the provisions of the Local Government Act 1995.</i></p> <p>Comment</p> <p>Operational guidance from the Department of Local Government, Sport and Cultural Industries leads to consistent understanding and application of statutory provisions by Local Government. The proposed reform that the Inspector issue non-compliance notices appears to replicate the Minister's powers under Section 9.14A – 'Notice to prevent continuing contravention'</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	<p>Support WALGA comments and position</p>

Theme 2: Reducing Red Tape, Increasing Consistency and Simplicity

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
2.1 Resource Sharing			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Act does not currently include specific provisions to allow for certain types of resource sharing – especially for sharing CEOs. Regional local governments would benefit from having clearer mechanisms for voluntary resource-sharing. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Amendments are proposed to encourage and enable local governments, especially smaller regional local governments, to share resources, including Chief Executive Officers and senior employees. Local governments in bands 2, 3 or 4 would be able to appoint a shared CEO at up to two salary bands above the highest band. For example, a band 3 and a band 4 council sharing a CEO could remunerate to the level of band 1. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>Item 2.1 aligns with Advocacy Position 2.6 – Local Government Legislation – ‘<i>Avoid red tape and ‘de-clutter’ the extensive regulatory regime that underpins the Local Government Act</i>’ and Advocacy Position 2.3.1 - ‘Regional Collaboration’.</p> <p><i>Local Governments should be empowered to form single and joint subsidiaries, and beneficial enterprises. In addition, compliance requirements of Regional Councils should be reviewed and reduced.</i></p> <p>Comment</p> <p>The proposed reforms will rely upon statutory provisions that enable and enhance regional collaboration. Recent over-regulation of Regional Subsidiaries in 2016 resulted in no subsidiaries being formed since that time.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	<p>Support in principle the WALGA comment, some concern with potential workloads and demands on a shared CEO across geographically large Councils with multiple population centres where sufficient support staff are not available.</p> <p>Consideration should also be given to amalgamation of smaller (area and population-wise) band 4 local governments.</p>
2.2 Standardisation of Crossovers			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Approvals and standards for crossovers (the section of driveways that run between the kerb and private property) are inconsistent between 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> It is proposed to amend the <i>Local Government (Uniform Local</i> 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>Comment</p> <p>WALGA developed the Template</p>	<p>Support WALGA Position</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
<p>local government areas, often with very minor differences.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> This can create confusion and complexity for homeowners and small businesses in the construction sector. 	<p><i>Provisions) Regulations 1996</i> to standardise the process for approving crossovers for residential properties and residential developments on local roads.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> A Crossover Working Group has provided preliminary advice to the Minister and DLGSC to inform this. The DLGSC will work with the sector to develop standardised design and construction standards. 	<p>Crossover Guideline and Specification resource in 2017 and have been part of the Minister’s working group on red tape reduction that has been looking at standardisation of crossovers.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	
2.3 Introduce Innovation Provisions			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The <i>Local Government Act 1995</i> currently has very limited provisions to allow for innovations and responses to emergencies to (such as the Shire of Bruce Rock Supermarket). 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> New provisions are proposed to allow exemptions from certain requirements of the <i>Local Government Act 1995</i>, for: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Short-term trials and pilot projects Urgent 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>There is currently no advocacy position in relation to Item 2.3.</p> <p>Comment</p> <p>It is arguable communities expect all levels of Government will apply innovative solutions to complex and emerging issues difficult to resolve by traditional means. Exemptions constructed with appropriate</p>	<p>Support</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
	<p>responses to emergencies.</p>	<p>checks and balances, particularly where expenditure of public funds are concerned, has potential to facilitate efficient and effective outcomes. Recommendation Supported</p>	
2.4 Streamline Local Laws			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Local laws are required to be reviewed every eight years. The review of local laws (especially when they are standard) has been identified as a burden for the sector. Inconsistency between local laws is frustrating for residents and business stakeholders. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> It is proposed that local laws would only need to be reviewed by the local government every 15 years. Local laws not reviewed in the timeframe would lapse, meaning that old laws will be automatically removed and no longer applicable. Local governments adopting Model Local Laws will have reduced advertising requirements. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u> Items 2.4, 2.5 and 2.6 <u>expand upon</u> Advocacy Position 2.6.35 - 'Local law-making process should be simplified'. <i>The Local Law making process should be simplified as follows:</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <i>The requirement to give state-wide notice should be reviewed, with consideration given to Local Governments only being required to provide local public notice;</i> <i>Eliminate the requirement to consult on local laws when a model is used;</i> <i>Consider deleting the requirement to review local laws periodically. Local Governments, by administering local laws, will determine when it is necessary to amend or revoke a local law; and</i> <i>Introduce certification of local laws by a legal practitioner in place of scrutiny by Parliament's Delegated Legislation Committee.</i> <p>Comment Proposed reforms meet the Sector's preference for simplified local law-making</p>	<p>Support the WALGA position for simplification of the local laws process</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
		<p>processes. Model local laws are supported, whilst recognising the models themselves will require review by State Government departments with the relevant head of power. For example, the Model Local Law (Standing Orders) 1998 formed the basis of many Local Government meeting procedures local laws but no review was completed. This model was superseded by individual local laws with added contemporary provisions. This pattern will repeat itself if model local laws are not reviewed to remain contemporary to the Sector’s requirements.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	
<p>2.5 Simplifying Approvals for Small Business and Community Events</p>			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Inconsistency between local laws and approvals processes for events, street activation, and initiatives by local businesses is frustrating for business and local communities. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Proposed reforms would introduce greater consistency for approvals for: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ alfresco and outdoor dining ○ minor small business signage rules ○ running community events. ○ 		<p>Support, as long as reforms take into account the size, scale and location of different Councils and are applied according to these differences, eg city vs country.</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
2.6 Standardised Meeting Procedures, Including Public Question Time			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Local governments currently prepare individual standing order local laws. The <i>Local Government Act 1995</i> and regulations require local governments to allocate time at meetings for questions from the public. Inconsistency among the meeting procedures between local governments is a common source of complaints. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> To provide greater clarity for ratepayers and applicants for decisions made by council, it is proposed that the meeting procedures and standing orders for all local government meetings, including for public question time, are standardised across the State. Regulations would introduce standard requirements for public question time, and the procedures for meetings generally. Members of the public across all local governments would have the same opportunities to address council and ask questions. 	As above	As above

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
<p>2.7 Regional Subsidiaries</p>			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Initiatives by multiple local governments may be managed through formal Regional Councils, or through less formal “organisations of councils”, such as NEWROC and WESROC. • These initiatives typically have to be managed by a lead local government. • In 2016-17, provisions were introduced to allow for the formation of Regional Subsidiaries. Regional Subsidiaries can be formed in line with the <i>Local Government (Regional Subsidiaries) Regulations 2017</i>. • So far, no Regional Subsidiary has been formed. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Work is continuing to consider how Regional Subsidiaries can be best established to: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Enable Regional Subsidiaries to provide a clear and defined public benefit for people within member local governments ○ Provide for flexibility and innovation while ensuring appropriate transparency and accountability of ratepayer funds ○ Where appropriate, facilitate financing of initiatives by Regional Subsidiaries within a reasonable and defined limit of risk 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>Item 2.7 aligns with Advocacy Position 2.3.1 - ‘Regional Collaboration’</p> <p><i>Local Governments should be empowered to form single and joint subsidiaries, and beneficial enterprises. In addition, compliance requirements of Regional Councils should be reviewed and reduced.</i></p> <p>Comment</p> <p>Under the Regional Subsidiary model, two or more Local Governments are able to establish a regional subsidiary to undertake a shared service function on behalf of its constituent Local Governments. The model provides increased flexibility when compared to the Regional Local Government model because regional subsidiaries are primarily governed and regulated by a charter rather than legislation. While the regional subsidiary model’s governance structure is primarily representative, the model also allows independent and commercially focussed directors to be appointed to the board of management.</p> <p>A key advantage of the regional subsidiary model is the use of a charter, as opposed to legislation, as the primary governance and regulatory instrument. Accordingly, the legislative provisions governing the establishment of regional subsidiaries should be light, leaving most of the</p>	<p>Agree with WALGA comments</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> o Ensure all employees of a Regional Subsidiary have the same employment conditions as those directly employed by member local governments. 	<p>regulation to the regional subsidiary charter, which can be adapted to suit the specific circumstances of each regional subsidiary.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	

Theme 3: Greater Transparency & Accountability

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
3.1 Recordings and Live-Streaming of All Council Meetings			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Currently, local governments are only required to make written minutes of meetings. • While there is no legal requirement for livestreaming or video or audio recording of council meetings, many local governments now stream and record their meetings. • Complaints relating to behaviours and decisions at meetings constitute a large proportion of complaints about local governments. • Local governments are divided into 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • It is proposed that all local governments will be required to record meetings. • Band 1 and 2 local governments would be required to livestream meetings, and make video recordings available as public archives. • Band 1 and 2 are larger local governments are generally located in larger 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>Item 3.1 <u>expands upon</u> Advocacy Position 2.6 – ‘Promote a size and scale compliance regime’ and Advocacy Position 2.6.31 - ‘Attendance at Council Meetings by Technology’</p> <p><i>A review of the ability of Elected Members to log into Council meetings should be undertaken.</i></p> <p>Comment</p>	<p>Agree, however serious consideration needs to be given to the standard and quality of local telecommunications for this to occur (very poor in many areas of the state). Question the need for the Department to hold confidential items - unnecessary red tape and creates another level of compliance task for local government. Recording meetings may discourage robust debate.</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
<p>bands with the largest falling in bands 1 and 2, and smaller local governments falling bands 3 and 4. The allocation of local governments into bands is determined by The Salaries and Allowances Tribunal based on factors¹ such as:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Growth and development ○ Strategic planning issues ○ Demands and diversity of services provided to the community ○ Total expenditure ○ Population ○ Staffing levels. 	<p>urban areas, with generally very good telecommunications infrastructure, and many already have audio-visual equipment.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Band 1 and 2 local governments would be required to livestream meetings, and make video recordings available as public archives. • Several local governments already use platforms such as YouTube, Microsoft Teams, and Vimeo to stream and publish meeting recordings. • Limited exceptions would be made for meetings held outside the ordinary council chambers, where audio recordings may be used. • Recognising their generally smaller scale, typically smaller operating budget, and potential to be in more remote locations, band 3 and 4 local governments would be required to record and publish audio recordings, at a minimum. 	<p>Local Governments introducing electronic meeting procedures and the means for remote public attendance in response to the COVID-19 pandemic led to a swift uptake of streaming Council meetings. The proposed reform that Band 1 and 2 Local Governments will only be problematic where technical capability such as reliable bandwidth impact the district.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	

¹ See page 3 of the [2018 Salaries and Allowance Tribunal Determination](#)

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
	<p>These local governments would still be encouraged to livestream or video record meetings.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> All council meeting recordings would need to be published at the same time as the meeting minutes. Recordings of all confidential items would also need to be submitted to the DLGSC for archiving. 		
3.2 Recording All Votes in Council Minutes			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> A local government is only required to record which councillor voted for or against a motion in the minutes of that meeting if a request is made by an elected member at the time of the resolution during the meeting. The existing provision does not mandate transparency. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> To support the transparency of decision-making by councillors, it is proposed that the individual votes cast by all councillors for all council resolutions would be required to be published in the council minutes, and identify those for, against, on leave, absent or who left the chamber. Regulations would prescribe how votes are to be consistently minuted. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u> There is currently no advocacy position in relation to Item 3.2.</p> <p>Comment There is an evolving common practice that Council Minutes record the vote of each Council Member present at a meeting.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	<p>Agree</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
3.3 Clearer Guidance for Meeting Items that may be Confidential			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Act currently provides broad definitions of what type of matters may be discussed as a confidential item. There is limited potential for review of issues managed as confidential items under the current legislation. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Recognising the importance of open and transparent decision-making, it is considered that confidential meetings and confidential meeting items should only be used in limited, specific circumstances. It is proposed to make the Act more specific in prescribing items that may be confidential, and items that should remain open to the public. Items not prescribed as being confidential could still be held as confidential items only with the prior written consent of the Inspector. All confidential items would be required to be audio recorded, with those recordings submitted to the DLGSC. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>There is currently no advocacy position in relation to Item 3.3.</p> <p>Comment</p> <p>Clarifying the provisions of the Act has broad support within the sector. New reforms requiring Local Governments to video or audio record Council meetings (Item 3.1) will add to the formal record of proceedings that includes written Minutes. While being supported, the requirement to provide audio recordings of confidential matters to the DLGSC is queried on the basis that written and audio records can be readily accessed from a Local Government if required.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	<p>Agree with the WALGA position, although as previously stated do not see the need for confidential items to be submitted to the Department.</p> <p>Why change the system that is currently in place?</p> <p>Why is it necessary to seek the written consent of the Inspector? This is yet more red tape imposed.</p>
3.4 Additional Online Registers			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Local governments are required to provide information to the community through annual reports, council minutes and the publication of 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> It is proposed to require local governments to report specific information in online registers on the local 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>There is currently no advocacy position in relation to Item 3.4.</p>	<p>Dont support - creates significant compliance workload and more red tape for local governments.</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
<p>information online.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Consistent online publication of information can substitute for certain material in annual reports. • Consistency in online reporting across the sector will provide ratepayers with better information. • These registers supplement the simplification of financial statements in Theme 6. 	<p>government’s website. Regulations would prescribe the information to be included.</p> <p>The following new registers, each updated quarterly, are proposed:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Lease Register to capture information about the leases the local government is party to (either as lessor or lessee) ○ Community Grants Register to outline all grants and funding provided by the local government ○ Interests Disclosure Register which collates all disclosures made by elected members about their interests related to matters considered by council ○ Applicant Contribution Register accounting for funds collected from applicant contributions, such as cash-in-lieu for public open space and car parking 	<p>Comment This proposal follows recent Act amendments that ensure a range of information is published on Local Government websites. WALGA has sought clarity that the contracts register excludes contracts of employment.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Contracts Register that discloses all contracts above \$100,000. 		
3.5 Chief Executive Officer Key Performance Indicators (KPIs) be Published			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • It is a requirement of the <i>Local Government Act 1995</i> that CEO performance reviews are conducted annually. • The Model Standards for CEO recruitment and selection, performance review and termination require that a local government must review the performance of the CEO against contractual performance criteria. • Additional performance criteria can be used for performance review by agreement between both parties. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • To provide for minimum transparency, it is proposed to mandate that the KPIs agreed as performance metrics for CEOs: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Be published in council meeting minutes as soon as they are agreed prior to (before the start of the annual period) ○ The KPIs and the results be published in the minutes of the performance review meeting (at the end of the period) ○ The CEO has a right to provide written comments to be published alongside the KPIs and results to provide context as may be appropriate (for instance, the impact of events in that year that may have influenced the results against 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u> There is currently no advocacy position in relation to Item 3.5.</p> <p><u>Comment</u> In principle, this proposal has some merit and would be particularly effective if all CEO KPIs consistently reflect Strategic Community Plans and Corporate Business Plans of Local Governments, together with KPIs reflective of the CEO's statutory functions under Section 5.41 of the Act. This approach would inform the community of the CEO's performance related to the strategic direction and operational function of the Local Government.</p> <p>In practice, the drafting of statutory provisions will require sensitive consideration of certain KPIs i.e. those relating to issues affecting the workplace or identified risk-based concerns, to reflect the way Audit Committees currently deal with some internal control, risk and legislative compliance issues confidentially. This approach will protect the</p>	<p>Agree entirely with WALGA position</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
	KPIs).	<p>interests of Local Governments and other parties associated with such KPIs. It would be prudent for exemptions to be provided, based on matters of confidentiality.</p> <p>The proposed reforms and recent Act amendments signal a clear intent to permit closer community involvement and scrutiny of Local Government. However, negative consequences are likely if Local Government Council's responsibility as the employing authority of the CEO became blurred due to perceived community entitlement to comment, question and influence KPIs and the performance review process.</p> <p>Additionally, the publication of CEO KPI's will elevate this employment position to a high degree of public scrutiny seldom evident in the public or private sector, if at all. It is worth investigating whether the proposed reforms considered whether this factor could impact on the recruitment of CEO's, particularly from outside the Local Government sector.</p> <p>The results of performance reviews should be confidential information between the employer and employee and should not be published and should remain within the confidential human resource records of the</p>	

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
		<p>organisation.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Conditionally Support the reporting of CEO KPIs that are consistent with the strategic direction and operational function of the Local Government, subject to exemptions for publishing KPI's of a confidential nature; 2. Do not support the results of performance reviews being published. 	

Theme 4: Stronger Local Democracy and Community Engagement

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comment
4.1 Community and Stakeholder Engagement Charters			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • There is currently no requirement for local governments to have a specific engagement charter or policy. • Many local governments have introduced charters or policies for how they will engage with their community. • Other States have introduced a specific requirement for engagement charters. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • It is proposed to introduce a requirement for local governments to prepare a community and stakeholder engagement charter which sets out how local government will communicate processes and decisions with their community. • A model Charter would be 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>Items 4.1 and 4.2 <u>generally align</u> with Advocacy Position 2.6.34 - 'Support responsive, aspirational and innovative community engagement principles'</p> <p><i>The Local Government sector supports:</i></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>Responsive, aspirational and</i> 	<p>Support the WALGA comments</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comment
	<p>published to assist local governments who wish to adopt a standard form.</p>	<p><i>innovative community engagement principles</i></p> <p>2. <i>Encapsulation of aims and principles in a community engagement policy, and</i></p> <p>3. <i>The option of hosting an Annual Community Meeting to present on past performance and outline future prospects and plans.</i></p> <p>Comment As indicated in Item 4.1 commentary, many Local Governments have already developed stakeholder engagement charters, or similar engagement strategies, that reflect their unique communities of interest. The development of guidance by the DLGSC, based on standards such as the International Standard for Public Participation practice, is supported in favour of taking a prescriptive approach or conducting a survey for the sake of a survey.</p> <p>Item 4.2 has potential to provide benchmarking of community satisfaction levels across Band 1 and 2 Local Governments.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	
<p>4.2 Ratepayer Satisfaction Surveys (Band 1 and 2 local governments only)</p>			

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comment
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Many local governments already commission independent surveying consultants to hold a satisfaction survey of residents/ratepayers. • These surveys provide valuable data on the performance of local governments. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • It is proposed to introduce a requirement that every four years, all local governments in bands 1 and 2 hold an independently-managed ratepayer satisfaction survey. • Results would be required to be reported publicly at a council meeting and published on the local government's website. • All local governments would be required to publish a response to the results. 	<p>As above</p>	<p>Support, and note that many local governments already undertake such surveys.</p>
<p>4.3 Introduction of Preferential Voting</p>			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The current voting method for local government elections is first past the post. • The existing first-past-the-post does not allow for electors to express more than one preference. • The candidate with the most votes wins, even if that candidate does not have a majority. • Preferential voting better captures the precise intentions of voters and as a result may be regarded as a fairer and more representative system. Voters have more 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Preferential voting is proposed be adopted as the method to replace the current first past the post system in local government elections. • In preferential voting, voters number candidates in order of their preferences. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u> Item 4.3 <u>does not align</u> with Advocacy Position 2.5.1 – ‘First Past the Post voting system’ <i>The Local Government sector supports:</i></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>Four year terms with a two year spill</i> 2. <i>Greater participation in Local Government elections</i> 3. <i>The option to hold elections</i> 	<p>Agree and support WALGA position; first past the post voting is the most effective system, especially for regional and remote local governments.</p> <p>This feedback has been submitted previously.</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comment
<p>specific choice.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Preferential voting is used in State and Federal elections in Western Australia (and in other states). This provides voters with more choice and control over who they elect. • All other states use a form of preferential voting for local government. 	<p><i>through:</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>Online voting</i> • <i>Postal voting, and</i> • <i>In-person voting</i> <p>4. <i>Voting at Local Government elections to be voluntary</i></p> <p>5. <i>The first past the post method of counting votes</i></p> <p>Comment</p> <p>It should be noted that the sector’s advocacy against compulsory voting and “All in All out” 4 year terms has been successful and these items are not included in the reform proposals.</p> <p>The introduction of preferential voting will be a return to the system of voting prior to the <i>Local Government Act 1995</i>. The Local Government Advisory Board reported on voting systems in 2006 (<i>‘Local Government Structural Reform in Western Australia: Ensuring the Future Sustainability of Communities’</i>) and provided the following comments in support of both first past the post voting and preferential voting: <i>‘Comments in support of retaining first past the post include:</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>Quick to count. Preferential voting is time consuming to count.</i> • <i>Easily understood.</i> • <i>Removes politics out of campaigning. Preferential will encourage alliances formed for the</i> 	

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comment
		<p><i>distribution of preferences and party politics into local government.</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>Preferential voting allows election rigging through alliances or ‘dummy’ candidates.</i> • <i>In a preferential system, the person that receives the highest number of first preference votes does not necessarily get elected.’</i> <p><i>‘Comments in support of replacing first past the post include:</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>Preferential voting is more democratic and removes an area of confusion.</i> • <i>Preferential voting ensures that the most popular candidates are elected who best reflect the will of the voters.</i> • <i>Preferential system should be introduced. In FPP elections, candidates work together to get votes for each other. Preferential would make it more difficult for this practice to take place.</i> • <i>FPP does not adequately reflect the wishes of electors when there are three candidates or more.</i> • <i>FPP is unsuitable when there is more than one vacancy.</i> • <i>Allows for a greater representation from a range of interest groups and prevents domination of elections by mainstream party politics.’</i> <p>The Sector supports first past the post voting for its simplicity and fundamental apolitical nature,</p>	

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comment
		<p>therefore the proposed reforms are not supported. Feedback is sought to ensure the advocacy position for first past the post elections remains the preferred option.</p> <p>Recommendation Not currently supported - Local Government feedback requested</p>	
4.4 Public Vote to Elect the Mayor and President			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Act currently allows local governments to have the Presiding Member (the Mayor or President) elected either: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> by the electors of the district through a public vote; or by the council as a resolution at a council meeting. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Mayors and Presidents of all local governments perform an important public leadership role within their local communities. Band 1 and 2 local governments generally have larger councils than those in bands 3 and 4. Accordingly, it is proposed that the Mayor or President for all band 1 and 2 councils is to be elected through a vote of the electors of the district. Councils in bands 3 and 4 would retain the 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>Item 4.4 <u>does not align</u> with Advocacy Position 2.5.2 - 'Election of Mayors and Presidents be at the discretion of Local Government.'</p> <p><i>Local Governments should determine whether their Mayor or President will be elected by the Council or elected by the community.</i></p> <p>Comment</p> <p>There are 43 Band 1 and 2 Local Governments with 22 popularly electing the Mayor or President:</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">Band 1 - 15 Band 2 - 7</p> <p>The remaining 21 Local Governments have a Council-elected</p>	<p>Shire of Lake Grace believes that the elected members themselves should determine who leads the Council as this encourages more effective working relationship and cohesion. It ensures the correct person with expertise is elected, rather than the possible 'celebrity' candidate who has little or no experience in local government business.</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comment
	<p>current system.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> A number of Band 1 and Band 2 councils have already moved towards Public Vote to Elect the Mayor and President in recent years, including City of Stirling and City of Rockingham. 	<p>Mayor or President. The cited examples of the City of Rockingham and City of Stirling electors determining by referendum to change the process for electing the Mayor are examples of the current system working as intended. There is no evidence of elector support for uniform direct election of Mayors.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Not currently supported - Local Government feedback requested</p>	
<p>4.5 Tiered Limits on the Number of Councillors</p>			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The number of councillors (between 5-15 councillors) is decided by each local government, reviewed by the Local Government Advisory Board, and if approved by the Minister. The Panel Report recommended electoral reforms to improve representativeness. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> It is proposed to limit the number of councillors based on the population of the entire local government. Some smaller local governments have already been moving to having smaller councils to reduce costs for ratepayers. The Local Government Panel Report proposed: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> For a population of up to 5,000 – five councillors (including the President) population of between 5,000 and 75,000 – five to nine councillors (including the 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>Item 4.5 <u>does not align</u> with Advocacy Position 2.5.1 – ‘<i>Councils consist of between six and 15 (including the Mayor/President)</i>’</p> <p><i>Local Governments being enabled to determine the number of Elected Members required on the Council between six and 15 (including the Mayor/President)</i></p> <p>Comment</p> <p>The proposed reform to restrict Local Governments with populations under 5,000 to 5 Council Members does not reflect the varied communities of interest within this grouping. Some</p>	<p>Strongly support the WALGA position; restricting the number of elected members may impede representation across a diverse number of communities and land use demographics.</p> <p>The Shire of Lake Grace has 4 towns in the district, each with different needs and aspirations. Limiting the number of EM positions could eventuate in unfair representation across the whole of the Shire on contribute to dysfunction of Council.</p> <p>The Shire of Lake Grace would recommend a minimum of 7 and maximum of 9 positions for local governments with 3 or more towns.</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comment
	<p>Mayor/President)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ population of above 75,000 – nine to fifteen councillors (including Mayor). 	<p>Local Governments are essentially regional centres such as the Shires of Katanning (9), Dandaragan (9), Merredin (9), Moora (9) and Northampton (9) (current Councillor numbers bracketed). Local Governments such as the Shire of Ngaanyatjarraku (9) manage substantial land areas, manage isolated communities such as the Shire of Meekatharra (7) and culturally diverse communities such as the Shire of Christmas Island (9). Some Local Governments with populations up to 5,000 warrant a greater number of Councillors to effectively share the representative role that Council Members play within their communities.</p> <p>The additional proposed reforms in population categories over 5,000 generally reflect the current Councillor numbers.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Recommend 5 to 7 Council Members for populations up to 5,000 and support the remaining proposed reforms.</p>	
<p>4.6 No Wards for Small Councils (Band 3 and 4 Councils only)</p>			

Local Government Reform – Consultation on Proposed Reforms

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comment
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> A local government can make an application to be divided into wards, with councillors elected to those wards. Only about 10% of band 3 and 4 local governments currently have wards. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> It is proposed that the use of wards for councils in bands 3 and 4 is abolished. Wards increase the complexity of elections, as this requires multiple versions of ballot papers to be prepared for a local government's election. In smaller local governments, the population of wards can be very small. These wards often have councillors elected unopposed, or elect a councillor with a very small number of votes. Some local governments have ward councillors elected with less than 50 votes. There has been a trend in smaller local governments looking to reduce the use of wards, with only 10 councils in bands 3 and 4 still having wards. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u> There are no advocacy positions in relation to Items 4.6, 4.7, 4.8 or 4.9.</p> <p>Comment The proposed reform to discontinue wards in Band 3 and 4 Local Governments brings alignment with the majority and provides that affected Local Governments will no longer have to conduct 8 year ward reviews or make representation to the Local Government Advisory Board to revert to a no wards system.</p> <p>Remaining proposed reforms will improve and clarify election processes.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	<p>Support the reform</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comment
4.7 Electoral Reform – Clear Lease Requirements for Candidate and Voter Eligibility			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • A person with a lease in a local government district is eligible to nominate as a candidate in that district. • A person with a lease in a local government district is eligible to apply to vote in that district. • The City of Perth Inquiry Report identified a number of instances where dubious lease arrangements put to question the validity of candidates in local government elections, and subsequently their legitimacy as councillors. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Reforms are proposed to prevent the use of “sham leases” in council elections. Sham leases are where a person creates a lease only to be able to vote or run as a candidate for council. • The City of Perth Inquiry Report identified sham leases as an issue. • Electoral rules are proposed to be strengthened: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ A minimum lease period of 12 months will be required for anyone to register a person to vote or run for council. ○ Home based businesses will not be eligible to register a person to vote or run for council, because any residents are already the eligible voter(s) for that address. ○ Clarifying the minimum criteria for leases eligible to register a person to vote or run for council. • The reforms would include 	<p>As above</p>	<p>As above</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comment
	<p>minimum lease periods to qualify as a registered business (minimum of 12 months), and the exclusion of home based businesses (where the resident is already eligible) and very small sub-leases.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The basis of eligibility for each candidate (e.g. type of property and suburb of property) is proposed to be published, including in the candidate pack for electors. 		
4.8 Reform of Candidate Profiles			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Candidate profiles can only be 800 characters, including spaces. This is equivalent to approximately 150 words. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Further work will be undertaken to evaluate how longer candidate profiles could be accommodated. Longer candidate profiles would provide more information to electors, potentially through publishing profiles online. It is important to have sufficient information available to assist electors make informed decisions when casting their vote. 	As above	Support WALGA position
4.9 Minor Other Electoral Reforms			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Other minor reforms are proposed to improve local government elections. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Minor other electoral reforms are proposed to 	As above	Support

Local Government Reform – Consultation on Proposed Reforms

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comment
	<p>include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ The introduction of standard processes for vote re-counts if there is a very small margin between candidates (e.g. where there is a margin of less than 10 votes a recount will always be required) ○ The introduction of more specific rules concerning local government council candidates' use of electoral rolls. 		

Theme 5: Clear Roles and Responsibilities

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
5.1 Introduce Principles in the Act			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Act does not currently outline specific principles. The Act contains a short “Content and Intent” section only. The Panel Report recommended greater articulation of principles 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> It is proposed to include new principles in the Act, including: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The recognition of Aboriginal Western Australians Tiering of local governments (with bands being as assigned by the Salaries and Allowances Tribunal) Community Engagement Financial Management. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u> Item 5.1 generally aligns with Advocacy Position 2.6 - Legislative Intent <i>Provide flexible, principles-based legislative framework.</i> Recommendation Supported</p>	<p>Support the reform and WALGA position</p>
5.2 Greater Role Clarity			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Act provides for the role of council, councillor, mayor or president and CEO. The role of the council is to: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> govern the local government’s affairs be responsible for the performance of the local government’s functions. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Local Government Act Review Panel recommended that roles and responsibilities of elected members and senior staff be better defined in law. It is proposed that these roles and responsibilities are further defined in the legislation. These proposed roles will be open to further consultation and input. These roles would be further strengthened through Council Communications Agreements (see item 5.3). 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u> Item 5.2 aligns with Advocacy Position 2.6.36 - ‘Roles and Responsibilities’ <i>That clarification of roles and responsibilities for Mayors/ Presidents, Councillors and CEOs be reviewed to ensure that there is no ambiguity.</i> Recommendation Supported</p>	<p>Support WALGA Position</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
	<p>5.2.1 - Mayor or President Role</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • It is proposed to amend the Act to specify the roles and responsibilities of the Mayor or President. • While input and consultation will inform precise wording, it is proposed that the Act is amended to generally outline that the Mayor or President is responsible for: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Representing and speaking on behalf of the whole council and the local government, at all times being consistent with the resolutions of council ○ Facilitating the democratic decision-making of council by presiding at council meetings in accordance with the Act ○ Developing and maintaining professional working relationships between councillors and the CEO ○ Performing civic and ceremonial duties on behalf of the local government ○ Working effectively with the CEO and councillors in 	<p>As above</p>	<p>Support as proposed - noting there will be times that the President/Mayor is asked to comments on matters that are not the subject of a resolution of Council or that the Council does not have a position on. This will need clarification.</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
	<p>overseeing the delivery of the services, operations, initiatives and functions of the local government.</p>		
	<p>5.2.2 - Council Role</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • It is proposed to amend the Act to specify the roles and responsibilities of the Council, which is the entity consisting of all of the councillors and led by the Mayor or President. • While input and consultation will inform precise wording, it is proposed that the Act is amended to generally outline that the Council is responsible for: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Making significant decisions and determining policies through democratic deliberation at council meetings ○ Ensuring the local government is adequately resourced to deliver the local governments operations, services and functions - including all functions that support informed decision-making by council ○ Providing a safe working environment for the CEO; 	<p>As above</p>	<p>Support</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Providing strategic direction to the CEO; ○ Monitoring and reviewing the performance of the local government. 		
	<p>5.2.3 - Elected Member (Councillor) Role</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • It is proposed to amend the Act to specify the roles and responsibilities of all elected councillors. • While input and consultation will inform precise wording, it is proposed that the Act is amended to generally outline that every elected councillor is responsible for: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Considering and representing, fairly and without bias, the current and future interests of all people who live, work and visit the district (including for councillors elected for a particular ward) ○ Positively and fairly contribute and apply their knowledge, skill, and judgement to the democratic decision-making process of council ○ Applying relevant law and policy in contributing to the 	As above	Support

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
	<p>decision-making of the council</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Engaging in the effective forward planning and review of the local governments' resources, and the performance of its operations, services, and functions ○ Communicating the decisions and resolutions of council to stakeholders and the public ○ Developing and maintaining professional working relationships with all other councillors and the CEO ○ Maintaining and developing their knowledge and skills relevant to local government ○ Facilitating public engagement with local government. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ● It is proposed that elected members should not be able to use their title (e.g. "Councillor", "Mayor", or "President") and associated resources of their office (such as email address) unless they are performing their role in their official 		

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
	capacity.		
	<p>5.2.4 - CEO Role</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The <i>Local Government Act 1995</i> requires local governments to employ a CEO to run the local government administration and implement the decisions of council. • To provide greater clarity, it is proposed to amend the Act to specify the roles and responsibilities of all local government CEOs. • While input and consultation will inform precise wording, it is proposed that the Act is amended to generally outline that the CEO of a local government is responsible for: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Coordinating the professional advice and assistance necessary for all elected members to enable the council to perform its decision-making functions ○ Facilitating the implementation of council decisions ○ Ensuring functions and decisions lawfully 	As above	Support as proposed

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
	<p>delegated by council are managed prudently on behalf of the council</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Managing the effective delivery of the services, operations, initiatives and functions of the local government determined by the council ○ Providing timely and accurate information and advice to all councillors in line with the Council Communications Agreement (see item 5.3) ○ Overseeing the compliance of the operations of the local government with State and Federal legislation on behalf of the council ○ Implementing and maintaining systems to enable effective planning, management, and reporting on behalf of the council. 		
5.3 Council Communication Agreements			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The Act provides that council and committee members can have access to any information held by the local government that is relevant to the performance of the member in 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • In State Government, there are written Communication Agreements between Ministers and agencies that set standards for how 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>There is no advocacy position in relation to Item 5.3.</p>	<p>Support and agree with WALGA</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
<p>their functions.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The availability of information is sometimes a source of conflict within local governments. 	<p>information and advice will be provided.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> It is proposed that local governments will need to have Council Communications Agreements between the council and the CEO. These Council Communication Agreements would clearly specify the information that is to be provided to councillors, how it will be provided, and the timeframes for when it will be provided. A template would be published by DLGSC. This default template will come into force if a council and CEO do not make a specific other agreement within a certain timeframe following any election. 	<p>Comment</p> <p>The availability of information not already in the public domain to Councillors under Section 5.92 of the Act can become contentious in the absence of a clear statement in support of the function the Council Member is performing. This can place CEO's in the invidious position of ruling on the availability of a record of the Local Government, when it is also their function under Section 5.41(h) of the Act to <i>'ensure that records and documents of the local government are properly kept for the purposes of this Act and any other written law'</i>.</p> <p>Consistent availability of information motivates this proposed reform and it does not appear that individual Council Communication Agreements will be a means to that end. There is a better case for a uniform approach in the form of a regulated Agreement, in much the same way that the Communication Agreements between Ministers and agencies are based on provisions of the <i>Public Sector Management Act 1994</i>.</p> <p>Recommendation</p>	

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
		<p>Support a consistent, regulated Communications Agreement.</p>	
<p>5.4 Local Governments May Pay Superannuation Contributions for Elected Members</p>			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Elected members are eligible to receive sitting fees or an annual allowance. Superannuation is not paid to elected members. However, councillors can currently divert part of their allowances to a superannuation fund. Councils should be reflective and representative of the people living within the district. Local governments should be empowered to remove any barriers to the participation of gender and age diverse people on councils. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> It is proposed that local governments should be able to decide, through a vote of council, to pay superannuation contributions for elected members. These contributions would be additional to existing allowances. Superannuation is widely recognised as an important entitlement to provide long term financial security. Other states have already moved to allow councils to make superannuation contributions for councillors. Allowing council to provide superannuation is important part of encouraging equality for people represented on council – particularly for women and younger people. Providing superannuation to councillors recognises that the commitment to elected office can reduce a person’s opportunity to undertake employment and earn superannuation contributions. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u> There is no advocacy position in relation to Item 5.4.</p> <p><u>Comment</u> WALGA was in the process of consulting with the sector when this reform was announced. The feedback to date from Local Governments varied. The proposed discretionary approach will permit Local Governments to exercise general competence powers to make their own determination on paying superannuation to Council Members.</p> <p><u>Recommendation</u></p> <p>Supported</p>	<p>Do not support - whilst acknowledging superannuation is paid to Council members in some other Australian states, elected members are clearly volunteers, not staff, and on this basis should not be eligible for superannuation. The costs of this would be a further burden on local ratepayers.</p> <p>If this reform was to be implemented, as per the WALGA recommendation it should be a discretionary decision for individual local governments as to whether they pay superannuation to the elected members.</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
5.5 Local Governments May Establish Education Allowances			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Local government elected members must complete mandatory training. There is no specific allowance for undertaking further education. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Local governments will have the option of contributing to the education expenses for councillors, up to a defined maximum value, for tuition costs for further education that is directly related to their role on council. Councils will be able to decide on a policy for education expenses, up to a maximum yearly value for each councillor. Councils may also decide not to make this entitlement available to elected members. Any allowance would only be able to be used for tuition fees for courses, such as training programs, diplomas, and university studies, which relate to local government. Where it is made available, this allowance will help councillors further develop skills to assist with making informed decisions on important questions before council, and also provide professional development opportunities for councillors. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>Item 5.5 <u>generally aligns</u> with Advocacy Position 2.8 - Elected Member Training</p> <p><i>Support Local Governments being required to establish an Elected Member Training Policy to encourage training and include budgetary provision of funding for Elected Members;</i></p> <p>Comment</p> <p>The proposal augments recent Act amendments that require Local Governments to adopt a professional development policy for Council Members. Many Local Governments now budget for training requirements that align with the policy statement.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	<p>Support the reform and WALGA position but note this is likely to mean an additional cost to ratepayers.</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
5.6 Standardised Election Caretaker period			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • There is currently no requirement for a formal caretaker period, with individual councils operating under their own policies and procedures. • This is commonly a point of public confusion. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • A statewide caretaker period for local governments is proposed. • All local governments across the State would have the same clearly defined election period, during which: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Councils do not make major decisions with criteria to be developed defining 'major' ○ Incumbent councillors who nominate for re-election are not to represent the local government, act on behalf of the council, or use local government resources to support campaigning activities. ○ There are consistent election conduct rules for all candidates. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u> There is no advocacy position in relation to Item 5.6</p> <p>Comment WALGA developed a template Caretaker Policy in 2017 on request for a consistent approach. There are no know instances where Caretaker Policy have led to unforeseen or unmanageable consequences impacting on decision-making functions.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	<p>Support the WALGA position</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
5.7 Remove WALGA from the Act			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Western Australian Local Government Association (WALGA) is constituted under the <i>Local Government Act 1995</i>. The Local Government Panel Report and the Select Committee Report included this recommendation. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Local Government Panel Report recommended that WALGA not be constituted under the <i>Local Government Act 1995</i>. Separating WALGA out of the Act will provide clarity that WALGA is not a State Government entity. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u> There is no advocacy position in relation to Item 5.7.</p> <p>Comment WALGA is conducting its own due diligence on this proposal, previously identified in the Local Government Review Panel Report. The outcome of this reform would require a transition of WALGA from a body constituted under the Act to an incorporated association. It is important to the Local Government sector that the provisions relating to the mutual self-insurance scheme and tender exempt prequalified supply panels remain in the Act and are not affected by this proposal. Further work is being carried out by WALGA to fully understand the effect this proposal will have on WALGA and the sector.</p> <p>Recommendation WALGA to undertake its due diligence on this proposal and advise the sector accordingly.</p>	<p>Support the WALGA position</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
5.8 CEO Recruitment			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Recent amendments introduced provisions to standardise CEO recruitment. The recruitment of a CEO is a very important decision by a local government. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> It is proposed that DLGSC establishes a panel of approved panel members to perform the role of the independent person on CEO recruitment panels. Councils will be able to select an independent person from the approved list. Councils will still be able to appoint people outside of the panel with the approval of the Inspector. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u> There is no advocacy position in relation to Item 5.8.</p> <p>Comment The proposed reform augments the CEO Standards in relation to recruitment introduced in February 2021.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	<p>Do not support recommendation; takes away a degree of responsibility from the elected members who have been placed in office to govern the affairs of the local government, and likely would add additional costs to the ratepayers.</p> <p>Elected members should be provided with training in CEO recruitment processes as they are in the best position to determine what they require in the senior officer.</p>

Theme 6: Improved Financial Management and Reporting

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
6.1 Model Financial Statements and Tiered Financial Reporting			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The financial statements published in the Annual Report is the main financial reporting currently published by local governments. Reporting obligations are the same for large (Stirling, Perth, Fremantle) and small (Sandstone, Wiluna, Dalwallinu) local governments, even though they vary significantly in complexity. The Office of the Auditor General has said that some existing reporting 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Minister strongly believes in transparency and accountability in local government. The public rightly expects the highest standards of integrity, good governance, and prudent financial management in local government. It is critically important that clear information about the financial position of local 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>Items 6.1 and 6.2 generally align with Advocacy Position 2.6 – Support a size and scale compliance regime and Advocacy Position 2.6.24 – Financial Management and Procurement.</p> <p><i>The Local Government sector:</i></p> <p>1. Requests the Minister for Local Government to direct the Department of Local</p>	<p>Support the WALGA position, noting many local governments utilise the Moore Australia model templates for annual budgets and financial reporting. Simplification of reports based on local government band/size would be welcomed.</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
<p>requirements are unnecessary or onerous - for instance, information that is not relevant to certain local governments, or that is a duplicate of other published information.</p>	<p>governments is openly available to ratepayers. Financial information also supports community decision-making about local government services and projects.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Local governments differ significantly in the complexity of their operations. Smaller local governments generally have much less operating complexity than larger local governments. • The Office of the Auditor General has identified opportunities to improve financial reporting, to make statements clearer, and reduce unnecessary complexity. • Recognising the difference in the complexity of smaller and larger local governments, it is proposed that financial reporting requirements should be tiered – meaning that larger local governments will have greater financial reporting requirements than smaller local governments. • It is proposed to establish standard templates for Annual Financial Statements for 	<p><i>Government to prepare a Model set of Financial Statements and Annual Budget Statements for the Local Government sector, in consultation with the Office of the Auditor General.</i></p> <p><i>2. Requests the Department of Local Government to re-assess the amount of detail required to be included in annual financial reports, in particular for small and medium sized entities as suggested by the Office of Auditor General.</i></p> <p>Comment</p> <p>The Sector has a long-standing position for a broad review of the financial management and reporting provisions of the Act, which remain largely unchanged since commencing in 1996.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
	<p>band 1 and 2 councils, and simpler, clearer financial statements for band 3 and 4.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Online Registers, updated quarterly (see item 3.4), would provide faster and greater transparency than current annual reports. Standard templates will be published for use by local governments. • Simpler Strategic and Financial Planning (item 6.2) would also improve the budgeting process. 		
6.2 Simplify Strategic and Financial Planning			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Requirements for plans are outlined in the Local Government Financial Management and Administration Regulations. • There is also the Integrated Planning and Reporting (IPR) framework. • While many councils successfully apply IPR to their budgeting and reporting, IPR may seem complicated or difficult, especially for smaller local governments. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Having clear information about the finances of local government is an important part of enabling informed public and ratepayer engagement and input to decision-making. • The framework for financial planning should be based around information being clear, transparent, and easy to understand for all ratepayers and members of the public. • In order to provide more consistency and clarity across the State, it is proposed that greater use of templates is introduced to make planning and reporting clearer and 	As above	Supported as per comments above

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
	<p>simpler, providing greater transparency for ratepayers.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Local governments would be required to adopt a standard set of plans, and there will be templates published by the DLGSC for use or adaption by local governments. • It is proposed that the plans that are required are: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Simplified Council Plans that replace existing Strategic Community Plans and set high-level objectives, with a new plan required at least every eight years. These will be short-form plans, with a template available from the DLGSC ○ Simplified Asset Management Plans to consistently forecast costs of maintaining the local government's assets. A new plan will be required at least every ten years, though local governments should update the plan regularly if the local government gains or disposes of major assets (e.g. land, buildings, or roads). A template will be 		

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
	<p>provided, and methods of valuations will be simplified to reduce red tape</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Simplified Long Term Financial Plans will outline any long term financial management and sustainability issues, and any investments and debts. A template will be provided, and these plans will be required to be reviewed in detail at least every four years ○ A new Rates and Revenue Policy (see item 6.3) that identifies the approximate value of rates that will need to be collected in future years (referencing the Asset Management Plan and Long Term Financial Plan) – providing a forecast to ratepayers (updated at least every four years) ○ The use of simple, one-page Service Proposals and Project Proposals that outline what proposed services or initiatives will cost, to be made available through council meetings. These will become 		

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
	<p>Service Plans and Project Plans added to the yearly budget if approved by council. This provides clear transparency for what the functions and initiatives of the local government cost to deliver. Templates will be available for use by local governments.</p>		
<p>6.3 Rates and Revenue Policy</p>			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Local governments are not required to have a rates and revenue policy. Some councils defer rate rises, resulting in the eventual need to drastically raise rates to cover unavoidable costs – especially for the repair of infrastructure. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Rates and Revenue Policy is proposed to increase transparency for ratepayers by linking rates to basic operating costs and the minimum costs for maintaining essential infrastructure. A Rates and Revenue Policy would be required to provide ratepayers with a forecast of future costs of providing local government services. The Policy would need to reflect the Asset Management Plan and the Long Term Financial Plan (see item 6.2), providing a forecast of what rates would need to be, to cover unavoidable costs. A template would be published for use or adaption by all local governments. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>Item 6.3 <u>generally aligns</u> with Advocacy Position 2.1.6 - Rate Setting and WALGA's <u>Rate Setting Policy Statement</u>.</p> <p><i>Councils' deliberative rate setting processes reference their Integrated Planning Framework – a thorough strategic, financial and asset management planning process – and draw upon the community's willingness and capacity to pay.</i></p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	<p>Support the WALGA position</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Local Government Panel Report included this recommendation. 		
6.4 Monthly Reporting of Credit Card Statements			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> No legislative requirement. Disclosure requirements brought in by individual councils have shown significant reduction of expenditure of funds. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The statements of a local government's credit cards used by local government employees will be required to be tabled at council at meetings on a monthly basis. This provides oversight of incidental local government spending. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>There is no advocacy position in relation to Item 6.4.</p> <p>Comment</p> <p>This proposed reform reflects widespread common practice for credit card transactions to be included in monthly financial reports and lists of accounts paid.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	<p>Already in progress in many local governments, and support this reform proposal.</p>
6.5 Amended Financial Ratios			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Local governments are required to report seven ratios in their annual financial statements. These are reported on the MyCouncil website. These ratios are intended to provide an indication of the financial health of every local government. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Financial ratios will be reviewed in detail, building on work already underway by the DLGSC. The methods of calculating ratios and indicators will be reviewed to ensure that the results are accurate and useful. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>Item 6.5 <u>aligns</u> with Advocacy Position 2.6.25 - Review and reduce financial ratios.</p> <p><i>Advocate to the Minister for Local Government to amend the Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996 to prescribe the following ratios:</i></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> Operating Surplus Ratio, Net Financial Liabilities Ratio, Debt Service Coverage Ratio, and Current Ratio. 	<p>Support WALGA position, noting that realistic benchmarks should be established in relation to the size and location of local governments - a 'one size fits all' approach is not desirable or sustainable.</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
		<p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	
6.6 Audit Committees			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Local governments must establish an Audit Committee that has three or more persons, with the majority to be council members. The Audit Committee is to guide and assist the local government in carrying out the local government’s functions in relation to audits conducted under the Act. The Panel Report identified that Audit Committees should be expanded, including to provide improved risk management. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> To ensure independent oversight, it is proposed the Chair of any Audit Committee be required to be an independent person who is not on council or an employee of the local government. Audit Committees would also need to consider proactive risk management. To reduce costs, it is proposed that local governments should be able to establish shared Regional Audit Committees. The Committees would be able to include council members but would be required to include a majority of independent members and an independent chairperson. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>Item 6.6 <u>does not align</u> with Advocacy Position 2.2.4 – Accountability and Audit <i>That audit committees of Local Government, led and overseen by the Council, have a clearly defined role with an Elected Member majority and chair.</i></p> <p>Comment</p> <p>The Sector’s view is well established, that the Council must maintain, and be seen by the community to have, majority involvement and investment in the purpose of an Audit Committee. There is sector support for some independent members on the Audit Committee, however not a majority.</p> <p>The dual effect of the proposed reform is to guarantee a place for a majority of independent persons on Audit Committees, with the additional requirement that an independent person Chair this</p>	<p>Support WALGA position - do not believe that there needs to be a majority of independent members for Audit and Risk Committee; in regional and remote areas it can be extremely difficult to attract appropriately qualified people to such roles from local communities, and significant costs would likely be involved in engaging individuals with expertise from outside the district. The banding and complexity of each local government needs to be considered in this reform proposal.</p> <p>Do not support the appointment of an independent chairperson.</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
		<p>Committee. Presently, not all Local Government Audit Committees are able to include an independent person. This may be for a variety of reasons not least of which is a lack of suitable, available candidates with the required qualification, skill and experience.</p> <p>It would be counter-productive if the proposed reforms led to the appointment of unsuitable independent persons to a skills-based role. The concept of Regional Audit Committees has apparent merit in this case but there is no detail regarding practicalities; for example, is the Regional Audit Committee intended to include the same independent persons who will meet separately with each Local Government within the region?</p> <p>There is too little certainty that the imperative question of appropriate representation will be managed as a consequence of the proposed reforms for it to be supported.</p> <p>The proposal for the Audit Committees to also consider proactive risk management is supported.</p> <p>Recommendation</p>	

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
		<p>1. Do not support majority independent members of the Audit Committee</p> <p>2. Support Audit Committees of Local Government with an Elected Member majority including independent members, and to consider proactive risk management issues.</p>	
6.7 Building Upgrade Finance			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The local government sector has sought reforms that would enable local governments to provide loans to property owners to finance for building improvements. This is not currently provided for under the Act. The Local Government Panel Report included this recommendation. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Reforms would allow local governments to provide loans to third parties for specific building improvements - such as cladding, heritage and green energy fixtures. This would allow local governments to lend funds to improve buildings within their district. Limits and checks and balances would be established to ensure that financial risks are proactively managed. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u></p> <p>Item 6.7 aligns with Advocacy Position 2.6.26 - Building Upgrade Finance.</p> <p><i>The Local Government Act 1995 should be amended to enable a Building Upgrade Finance mechanism in Western Australia.</i></p> <p>Comment</p> <p>Building Upgrade Finance would enable Local Governments to guarantee finance for building upgrades for non-residential property owners. In addition to building upgrades to achieve environmental outcomes, Local Governments have identified an</p>	<p>Support the WALGA position, however local governments are not banks and the cost to administer such a system needs to be taken into account. There would need to be a lot of work to established how this proposal could be administered effectively and sustainably.</p>

CURRENT REQUIREMENTS	PROPOSED REFORMS	WALGA COMMENTS	SoLG Comments
		<p>opportunity to use this approach to finance general upgrades to increase the commercial appeal of buildings for potential tenants. In this way, BUF is viewed as means to encourage economic investment to meet the challenges of a soft commercial lease market and achieve economic growth.</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	
<p>6.8 Cost of Waste Service to be Specified on Rates Notices</p>			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> No requirement for separation of waste charges on rates notice. Disclosure will increase ratepayer awareness of waste costs. The Review Panel Report included this recommendation. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> It is proposed that waste charges are required to be separately shown on rate notices (for all properties which receive a waste service). This would provide transparency and awareness of costs for ratepayers. 	<p><u>Current Local Government Position</u> There is no advocacy position in relation to Item 6.8.</p> <p>Comment This proposed reform will require a relatively simple calculation,</p> <p>Recommendation</p> <p>Supported</p>	<p>Support this reform.</p>

MUNICIPAL FUND				
Chq/EFT	Date	Description	Invoice Amount	Payment Amount
EFT22980	07/12/2021	Anna Scheepers		-\$200.00
	22/11/2021	Cleaning of Varley Hall 8-19/11/2021	\$200.00	
EFT22981	07/12/2021	Australia Post		-\$73.28
	03/12/2021	Postage & Freight Nov 21	\$73.28	
EFT22982	07/12/2021	Australian Communications and Media Authority (ACMA)		-\$264.00
	02/10/2021	Annual Renewal Of Broadcasting Radio Equipment Licence Under The Radiocommunications Act 1992 - 3 Bushfire Tower Sites	\$264.00	
EFT22983	07/12/2021	BOC Gases Australia Limited		-\$12.14
	28/11/2021	Container Service: LG Pool	\$12.14	
EFT22984	07/12/2021	Best Office Systems		-\$372.33
	24/11/2021	Photocopier Charges Nov 21	\$372.33	
EFT22985	07/12/2021	GS Mobile Mechanical Services		-\$13,147.17
	28/11/2021	Replace tyres on PTR18 Dropdeck Float	\$2,090.00	
	29/11/2021	168,000km service on PTCK 2016 Mack Truck	\$2,089.84	
	29/11/2021	168,000km service on PTCK17 2016 Mack Truck	\$2,272.44	
	29/11/2021	Service on PTCK20 2011 Western Star Prime Mover	\$2,328.70	
	29/11/2021	Service on PTCK19 2017 Mitsubishi Fuso Canter Crew-Cab	\$1,299.10	
	29/11/2021	137,000km service on PTK16 2015 Isuzu NPR Light Truck	\$1,207.14	
	29/11/2021	Water pump repairs to PTCK20 2011 Western Star	\$1,296.19	
	29/11/2021	Lake Grace Community Bus - License Inspection and minor repairs	\$249.60	
	29/11/2021	L60E Wheel Loader - cut bolts off skid plates	\$104.50	
	29/11/2021	Adjust brakes on PTR12 & PTR13 Side Tippers	\$209.66	
EFT22986	07/12/2021	Hyden Karlgarin Spraying		-\$30,012.95
	22/11/2021	Lakes Local Action Group - Droppers	\$4,887.30	
	22/11/2021	Lakes Local Action Group - Winter Spraying	\$25,125.65	
EFT22987	07/12/2021	INCREDIBLE CREATURES MOBILE FARM		-\$1,500.00
	20/11/2021	Incredible Creatures mobile farm visit to Lake Grace Treasure Trail	\$1,500.00	
EFT22988	07/12/2021	Lake Grace Community Resource Centre		-\$187.50
	26/11/2021	Lakes Links News Subscription 2022 for Cr Armstrong & Cr Lloyd	\$187.50	
EFT22989	07/12/2021	Lake Grace Engineering		-\$984.50
	23/11/2021	Supply pipe and cap off ends as required for shade sails at LG Daycare Centre Building	\$984.50	
EFT22990	07/12/2021	Lake Grace Transport		-\$602.11
	23/11/2021	Freight of shed pack for NGT Jumping Pillow	\$482.28	
	23/11/2021	Freight of chemical for NGT Pool	\$119.83	
EFT22991	07/12/2021	Moore Australia (WA) Pty Ltd		-\$990.00
	22/10/2021	2021 Nuts and Bolts Workshop - 26/11/21 FO R&I	\$990.00	
EFT22992	07/12/2021	Newdegate Primary School		-\$178.61
	24/11/2021	Reimbursement of Electricity Usage 50% for NGT Library/CRC	\$178.61	
EFT22993	07/12/2021	Nutrien Ag Solutions Limited		-\$4,162.40
	04/11/2021	Supply of fogging chemical for LG & NGT towns	\$4,162.40	
EFT22994	07/12/2021	Reinforced Concrete Pipes Australia (WA) Pty Ltd		-\$4,983.55
	24/11/2021	Supply and delivery of concrete pipes for drainage works	\$4,983.55	
EFT22995	07/12/2021	Ronald William Pelham		-\$100.00
	19/11/2021	Bond Refund: Lake Grace Pavilion Hire 19/11/2021	\$100.00	
EFT22996	07/12/2021	Rural Water Council of WA		-\$300.00
	01/10/2021	Membership Subscription 2021	\$300.00	
EFT22997	07/12/2021	S & L Trevenen		-\$235,914.79
	24/11/2021	Gravedigging, prep work and backfill at LG Cemetery	\$1,850.00	
	01/12/2021	Gravel sheet Lake King Norseman road SLK 14.00 -18.60	\$161,288.79	
	02/12/2021	Maintenance Grading Newdegate: 01-30/11/2021	\$38,890.50	
	02/12/2021	Maintenance Grading Lake King/Varley: 01-30/11/2021	\$33,885.50	
EFT22998	07/12/2021	Shire of Kulin		-\$25.00
	31/10/2021	Lakes Local Action group - Advertisement	\$25.00	
EFT22999	07/12/2021	Shire of Lake Grace		-\$88.00
	06/08/2021	2021-22 Rates - Saleyards	\$88.00	

EFT23000	07/12/2021	Sigma Chemicals		-\$1,752.96
	24/11/2021	Chemical for LG Swimming Pool	\$1,752.96	
EFT23001	07/12/2021	South Regional TAFE		-\$63.60
	24/11/2021	Secure Cargo Course	\$63.60	
EFT23002	07/12/2021	Telstra Corporation Limited		-\$48.99
	27/10/2021	Bus Mobile Broadband - Lakes Local Action Group	\$48.99	
EFT23003	07/12/2021	Winc Australia		-\$1,009.93
	25/11/2021	Cleaning supplies for Lake Grace facilities	\$1,009.93	
EFT23004	15/12/2021	360 Environmental		-\$12,177.00
	06/12/2021	Lions Walk Trail Phase 2 Detailed Site Investigation - Detailed Site Investigation work	\$12,177.00	
EFT23005	15/12/2021	ABCO Products		-\$412.90
	01/12/2021	LK Public Toilets: dispenser	\$105.40	
	06/12/2021	LG Hall: dispensers	\$307.50	
EFT23006	15/12/2021	AFGRI Equipment Australia		-\$3,762.17
	29/11/2021	Repairs to PGRA07 John Deere Grader turntable	\$4,322.31	
	30/11/2021	Credit of parts not used, Shim 1.6mm, Shim 1.0mm	-\$560.14	
EFT23007	15/12/2021	Albany City Motors		-\$1,350.33
	08/12/2021	2021 Isuzu 9 Ton tip truck - General Maintenance	\$1,350.33	
EFT23008	15/12/2021	Albany Irrigation & Drilling		-\$860.40
	03/12/2021	Visitor Centre & LG Parks & Gardens: Battery powered solenoid valves	\$860.40	
EFT23009	15/12/2021	Anna Scheepers		-\$200.00
	04/12/2021	22/11 - 3/12/21 Cleaning of Varley Hall 2 hours per week. Contract.	\$200.00	
EFT23010	15/12/2021	Burgess Rawson Pty Ltd		-\$242.31
	09/12/2021	Reimbursement Of Water 13/10/21 To 6/12/21 Property Lease W5410/L2699-3 Ngt Public Toilets.	\$242.31	
EFT23011	15/12/2021	CHILD SUPPORT AGENCY		-\$158.49
	08/12/2021	Payroll deductions	\$158.49	
EFT23012	15/12/2021	Classic Minerals Limited		-\$95.89
	09/12/2021	Rates refund for assessment A6528 E74/00422 EXPLORATION LICENCE LAKE GRACE WA 6353	\$95.89	
EFT23013	15/12/2021	Corsign WA		-\$1,760.00
	03/12/2021	Rural Roads Signs & Guideposts	\$1,760.00	
EFT23014	15/12/2021	Cr Anton Joseph Kuchling		-\$580.00
	30/11/2021	Refund of Nomination Bond for Council Election	\$80.00	
	30/11/2021	Councillor's Meeting Fees & IT Allowance	\$500.00	
EFT23015	15/12/2021	Cr Benjamin John Hyde		-\$580.00
	30/11/2021	Refund of Nomination for election by candidate	\$80.00	
	30/11/2021	Councillor's Meeting Fee & IT Allowance	\$500.00	
EFT23016	15/12/2021	Cr Debrah Susan Clarke		-\$500.00
	30/11/2021	Councillor's Meeting Fees & IT Allowance	\$500.00	
EFT23017	15/12/2021	Cr Jeffrey Vincent McKenzie		-\$1,269.89
	30/11/2021	Refund of nomination for election by candidate	\$80.00	
	30/11/2021	Councillor's Meeting Fees, Travel & IT Allowance	\$1,189.89	
EFT23018	15/12/2021	Cr Leonard William Armstrong		-\$4,923.81
	30/11/2021	President's Meeting Fees & IT Allowance	\$2,505.26	
	30/11/2021	President's Travel Fees	\$2,418.55	
EFT23019	15/12/2021	Cr Rosalind Alice Lloyd		-\$615.60
	30/11/2021	Councillor's Meeting Fees, Travel & IT Allowance	\$615.60	
EFT23020	15/12/2021	Cr Ross Chappell		-\$998.00
	30/11/2021	Refund of Nomination for election by Candidate	\$80.00	
	30/11/2021	Deputy President's Meeting Fees & IT Allowances	\$918.00	
EFT23021	15/12/2021	Cr Shane David Carruthers		-\$580.00
	30/11/2021	Refund of Nomination for election by Candidate	\$80.00	
	30/11/2021	Councillor's Meeting Fees & IT Allowance	\$500.00	
EFT23022	15/12/2021	Cr Stephen Gordon Hunt		-\$1,473.92
	30/11/2021	Councillor's Meeting Fees, Travel & IT Allowance	\$1,393.92	
	15/12/2021	Refund of Nomination for election by Candidate - Cr Steve Hunt	\$80.00	
EFT23023	15/12/2021	Davmin Holdings Pty Ltd		-\$37,400.00
	13/12/2021	Excavation of new detention basin on Lot 101 Biddy Camm Road on the industrial land blocks.	\$37,400.00	
EFT23024	15/12/2021	Department of Fire and Emergency Services		-\$27,994.07

	22/11/2021	ESL 2nd Qtr Contribution	\$27,994.07	
EFT23025	15/12/2021	Exurban Pty Ltd		-\$4,344.61
	04/12/2021	General Town Planning Consulting Services - Novemeber 2021	\$4,344.61	
EFT23026	15/12/2021	Fyfe Logistics Pty Ltd		-\$1,980.00
	08/12/2021	Freight of 2019 Volvo L90F Loader from CJD Perth to Lake Grace Depot.	\$1,980.00	
EFT23027	15/12/2021	GS Mobile Mechanical Services		-\$1,062.71
	07/12/2021	Repairs to 2015 John Deere grader, hydraulic hose replacement	\$1,062.71	
EFT23028	15/12/2021	Hudson Sewage Services		-\$237.20
	10/12/2021	Lake King Toilet Biomax service	\$237.20	
EFT23029	15/12/2021	Integrated ICT		-\$2,400.44
	30/11/2021	IT Support Nov 21	\$1,958.55	
	30/11/2021	Office 365 - Licenses Nov 21	\$441.89	
EFT23030	15/12/2021	Jason Signmakers		-\$657.45
	07/12/2021	Rural Roads Signs & Guideposts	\$657.45	
EFT23031	15/12/2021	Kevin Harvey Wilson		-\$1,108.56
	14/12/2021	Consultancy services for Mid-year Budget review	\$1,108.56	
EFT23032	15/12/2021	Lake Grace Plaza		-\$64.99
	11/11/2021	Seniors Activities: cups, plates, milk	\$12.99	
	30/11/2021	Newspapers Subscription	\$52.00	
EFT23033	15/12/2021	Lake Grace Sportsman's Club Inc		-\$100.00
	02/12/2021	Business Sponsor Drinks	\$100.00	
EFT23034	15/12/2021	Lake King Agencies		-\$239.65
	21/11/2021	Lake King Public Toilets Cleaning Materials	\$239.65	
EFT23035	15/12/2021	Local Government Professionals Australia WA Division		-\$330.00
	07/12/2021	Advertisement for Maintenance Grader Operator	\$165.00	
	07/12/2021	Job Advertisement with LG Professionals - Finance Officer	\$165.00	
EFT23036	15/12/2021	Marketforce Productions		-\$781.19
	01/11/2021	Early settlement discount	-\$124.72	
	24/11/2021	Advertisement - Manager Corporate Services	\$905.91	
EFT23037	15/12/2021	NewGround Water Services		-\$20,648.65
	29/10/2021	Sewerage Reuse Site: supply & install of dosing units and monitoring of equipment - Claim 3	\$20,648.65	
EFT23038	15/12/2021	Newdegate Stock & Trading		-\$677.23
	29/09/2021	NGT Parks & Gardens: piromore granule for aphids	\$266.20	
	04/11/2021	Fuel NGT parks & gardens	\$411.03	
EFT23039	15/12/2021	Peter Hudson's Tyre & Mechanical Services Pty Ltd		-\$1,636.00
	09/12/2021	Mitsubishi Pajero - Doctor: Supply/Fit/Balance & Dispose of 4 Tyres	\$1,636.00	
EFT23040	15/12/2021	Peterokut Pty Ltd		-\$1,964.16
	07/12/2021	Rates refund for assessment A3721 59 BENNETT STREET LAKE GRACE WA 6353	\$1,964.16	
EFT23041	15/12/2021	RJ McLean & Co		-\$16,500.00
	01/12/2021	Witham Road: Purchase of gravel	\$16,500.00	
EFT23042	15/12/2021	Royal Life Saving Society WA		-\$224.25
	06/12/2021	Staff Uniform - Pool: Lifeguard Polo Shirt	\$224.25	
EFT23043	15/12/2021	Seek Limited		-\$324.50
	01/12/2021	Advertisement for Finance Officer	\$324.50	
EFT23044	15/12/2021	Synergy Electricity Generation and Retail Corp		-\$9,069.56
	10/12/2021	118869830 Park Lot 186U Pump Hetherington Way, LK	\$113.12	
	10/12/2021	156576110 NGT Oval Lot 149 Waddell St NGT	\$688.19	
	10/12/2021	455735630 LK Golf Pavilion Lot 161 Hyden-Lake King Rd	\$311.87	
	10/12/2021	076250900 LK TV Transmitter Lot 158 Church Ave LK	\$239.77	
	10/12/2021	867084910 LK Hall Loc 20321 Ravensthorpe Rd LK	\$725.35	
	10/12/2021	624795400 Emergency Services Lot215 The Crossing LK	\$156.07	
	10/12/2021	546144710 LK Recreation Grnd Loc 20321 U Pump Ravensthorpe Rd LK	\$212.73	
	10/12/2021	968110430 Town Clock Stubbs St LG	\$127.67	
	10/12/2021	893222990 LG Swimming Pool Lot 75 Stubbs St LG	\$1,866.10	
	10/12/2021	336652990 Street Lighting LG 67.2%	\$2,932.43	
	10/12/2021	336652990 Street Lighting NGT 23.1%	\$1,008.02	
	10/12/2021	336652990 Street Lighting LK 5.9%	\$257.46	
	10/12/2021	336652990 Street Lighting Vrl 3.8%	\$165.82	

	10/12/2021	510645320 Dunn Rock Community Dam 4383 Mallee Rd Magenta (Lot 3019 U A Koornong Rd Ravensthorpe)	\$264.96	
EFT23045	15/12/2021	Telford Industries		-\$1,218.14
	30/11/2021	Newdegate Pool Chemicals	\$1,218.14	
EFT23046	15/12/2021	The West Australian		-\$506.76
	30/11/2021	Albany Advertiser - Building Maintenance Officer	\$506.76	
EFT23047	15/12/2021	Trevenen Building & Glass Pty Ltd		-\$97,445.00
	07/12/2021	Newdegate Country Club Refurbishment Project - November 2021 progress claim	\$97,445.00	
EFT23048	15/12/2021	Varley Ag Solutions		-\$798.04
	11/11/2021	Varley Public Toilets & Hall - Cleaning Materials	\$798.04	
EFT23049	15/12/2021	WA Contract Ranger Services		-\$935.00
	03/12/2021	Contract Ranger Services 16-30/11/21	\$935.00	
EFT23050	15/12/2021	WESTRAC PTY LTD		-\$3,254.97
	10/12/2021	500 hour service of 2020 CAT 140 Grader	\$3,254.97	
EFT23051	15/12/2021	Walkers Hill Vineyard		-\$400.00
	09/12/2021	Lake Grace Visitor Centre Annual Christmas lunch for Volunteers and Staff	\$400.00	
EFT23052	15/12/2021	Warren Blackwood Waste		-\$9,704.64
	06/12/2021	Recycling Pickup	\$4,880.64	
	06/12/2021	Residential & Street Bins Pick Ups	\$4,824.00	
EFT23053	15/12/2021	Wazzas Complete Sheep Management		-\$8,470.00
	29/11/2021	NGT Town Maintenance And Gardening 01/11/21 - 30/11/21	\$8,470.00	
EFT23054	15/12/2021	Western Australian Electoral Commission		-\$6,364.96
	08/12/2021	2021 Local Government Ordinary Election cost	\$6,364.96	
EFT23055	15/12/2021	Winc Australia		-\$258.75
	06/12/2021	Lake Grace Hall - Cleaning Expense	\$258.75	
EFT23056	17/12/2021	Best Office Systems		-\$418.08
	16/12/2021	Photocopier Charges Dec 21	\$418.08	
EFT23057	17/12/2021	CCL Hardware		-\$1,301.90
	25/11/2021	Newdegate Indoor Rec. Centre materials	\$84.00	
	29/11/2021	November minor goods order	\$1,217.90	
EFT23058	17/12/2021	Elders Real Estate (WA) Pty Ltd		-\$3,244.58
	02/12/2021	LG Industrial Land: Real Estate Fees - Sale of Lot 101 Stubbs Street LG - Marketing and Administration Fee	\$3,244.58	
EFT23059	17/12/2021	Emu Essence Distributors Pty Ltd		-\$134.22
	13/10/2021	Lake Grace Visitors Centre - September Consignments	\$110.82	
	07/11/2021	Stock purchases for LG Visitor Centre - October 2021	\$23.40	
EFT23060	17/12/2021	GS Mobile Mechanical Services		-\$38.50
	29/11/2021	Replace trailer tyre tube	\$38.50	
EFT23061	17/12/2021	Great Southern Fuel Supplies		-\$3,737.83
	30/11/2021	Fuel Card Purchase	\$3,403.46	
	16/12/2021	Depot Tools: Box of 12 heavy duty grease cartridges	\$334.37	
EFT23062	17/12/2021	HART SPORT		-\$101.40
	17/12/2021	LG Pool: Backstroke Flags	\$101.40	
EFT23063	17/12/2021	Ipec Pty Ltd		-\$79.03
	19/09/2021	Freight 27/8/21-10/9/21	\$41.46	
	15/11/2021	Freight 4-8/11/21	\$48.64	
	07/12/2021	Adjustment note - Freight 27/8/21	-\$11.07	
EFT23064	17/12/2021	J W Naisbitt & Co		-\$1,309.00
	17/12/2021	Drainage: Purchase of sand	\$1,309.00	
EFT23065	17/12/2021	Lake Grace Community Resource Centre		-\$112.60
	16/12/2021	Roadwise meeting	\$112.60	
EFT23066	17/12/2021	Lake Grace Rural Supplies		-\$18,577.07
	23/07/2021	LLAG - Pulverise 20Ltr	\$9,900.00	
	02/08/2021	LG Parks & Gardens: Weed killer chemicals (Simazine) + wetter	\$395.80	
	13/09/2021	Lakes Local Action Group - Clopyralid Chemforce	\$616.00	
	18/11/2021	Lakes Local Action Group - Knapsack Sprayer	\$299.67	
	18/11/2021	Lakes Local Action Group - Traffic Cones	\$7,365.60	
EFT23067	17/12/2021	Lake Grace Saltbush Inn		-\$110.00
	09/12/2021	Accommodation for Face painter x 1 room for 9/12/21	\$110.00	
EFT23068	17/12/2021	Maalouf Ford		-\$1,368.02
	07/12/2021	Landcruiser 200 LG001 Service 17,776KM - CEO vehicle	\$382.82	

	08/12/2021	Everest DSL LG004 Service 46,185KM DCEO Vehicle	\$642.76	
	08/12/2021	Toyota Prado LG002 Service 22,00KM MIS Vehicle	\$342.44	
EFT23069	17/12/2021	Michelle Slarke		-\$1,870.00
	17/12/2021	Heritage Grant Application preparation for the AIM Building	\$1,870.00	
EFT23070	17/12/2021	Neu-Tech Auto Electrics		-\$885.14
	30/11/2021	Additional auto-electrics for new ute - work lights, 2-way, etc.	\$885.14	
EFT23071	17/12/2021	Newdegate Stock & Trading		-\$27.06
	16/11/2021	NGT Medical Centre & Public Toilets - Garden Mtc materials	\$27.06	
EFT23072	17/12/2021	Nutrien Ag Solutions Limited		-\$504.90
	30/11/2021	Purchase of insecticide for LG ovals	\$504.90	
EFT23073	17/12/2021	Officeworks		-\$1,328.78
	10/12/2021	Stationery order & Work iPhone for MIS	\$1,328.78	
EFT23074	17/12/2021	Pauley & Co		-\$114,101.11
	10/11/2021	Investigate and repair Varley Toilets no power	\$1,446.81	
	12/12/2021	30% of Payment Schedule - Supply and install hockey lighting to the Lake Grace Hockey oval as per option one submitted via tender RTF 2022-03	\$112,654.30	
EFT23075	17/12/2021	Peter Hudson's Tyre & Mechanical Services Pty Ltd		-\$260.00
	14/12/2021	Puncture repair on 2015 John Deere grader	\$260.00	
EFT23076	17/12/2021	Prompt Safety Solutions		-\$1,100.00
	22/09/2021	Health And Safety Expenses: 12 month's revision & updating of OHS processes & web page 09/2021-09/2022	\$1,100.00	
EFT23077	17/12/2021	Royal Life Saving Society WA		-\$165.00
	15/12/2021	Watch Around Water Registration 2021/2022	\$165.00	
EFT23078	17/12/2021	STS Health		-\$132.00
	08/11/2021	LG Medical Centre: Biological Test & Processing - 3 Envelopes	\$132.00	
EFT23079	17/12/2021	Solar Naturally		-\$40,795.00
	08/12/2021	Installation of 1 x Redback ST10000 inverter with 14.2kWH battery storage / 1 x SMA 10kW inverter / 64 x 400W REC solar panels, ground mount system to Lake Grace swimming pool	\$40,795.00	
EFT23080	17/12/2021	State Library Of Western Australia		-\$327.45
	09/12/2021	50% courier service - delivery of inter-library loans materials	\$327.45	
EFT23081	17/12/2021	Telstra Corporation Limited		-\$2,879.81
	04/12/2021	Mobile Phone Charges 0407034641-Sewerage-Fail Safe	\$0.11	
	04/12/2021	0408411920-Sewerage-Fail Safe	\$0.06	
	04/12/2021	0418621708-CEO Mobile	\$30.17	
	04/12/2021	0417914083-Speed Trailer	\$5.50	
	04/12/2021	0418326588-LG Pool Manager	\$0.17	
	04/12/2021	0428651109-Leading Hand Mobile	\$0.17	
	04/12/2021	0428711190-Newdegate Fire Truck	\$0.28	
	04/12/2021	0429571975-Sewerage	\$38.00	
	04/12/2021	0429651112-Parks & Gardens Mobile	\$0.39	
	04/12/2021	0436668242-CESM Mobile	\$142.06	
	04/12/2021	0448089092-MIS Mobile	\$136.97	
	04/12/2021	0475898471-Councillors WI-FI	\$40.00	
	04/12/2021	0476806205-Councillors Air Card	\$44.99	
	04/12/2021	Rounding	-\$0.02	
	10/12/2021	SMS Service - Emergency Services	\$742.68	
	12/12/2021	Landline Charges Depot - 9865 1067	\$35.35	
	12/12/2021	Lake Grace Pool - 9865 1144	\$35.10	
	12/12/2021	Lake Grace Library - 9865 1185	\$95.76	
	12/12/2021	Lake Grace Medical Centre - 9865 1208	\$106.32	
	12/12/2021	Lake Grace Medical Centre Fax - 9865 1362	\$48.37	
	12/12/2021	Lake Grace Medical Centre - 9865 1388	\$43.39	
	12/12/2021	Depot - 9865 1493	\$34.95	
	12/12/2021	AIM - 9865 1646	\$35.25	
	12/12/2021	Lake Grace Airstrip - 9865 1656	\$34.95	
	12/12/2021	338 Memorial Drive - 9865 1978	\$91.80	
	12/12/2021	Depot - 9865 1985	\$34.95	
	12/12/2021	Depot - 9865 1986	\$34.95	

12/12/2021	Lake Grace Visitor Centre - 9865 2140	\$41.68
12/12/2021	Lake Grace Visitor Centre Fax - 9865 2141	\$34.95
12/12/2021	Licensing Office - 9865 2275	\$34.95
12/12/2021	Newdegate Medical Centre - 9871 1105	\$38.53
12/12/2021	Newdegate Medical Centre - 9871 1341	\$37.05
12/12/2021	Newdegate Medical Centre - 9871 1528	\$63.38
12/12/2021	Lake King Library - 9874 4147	\$35.10
12/12/2021	Lake King Fire Station - 9874 4196	\$34.95
12/12/2021	Lake King Fire Station Fax - 9874 4201	\$34.95
12/12/2021	Lake King Library Internet - 9874 4234	\$34.95
12/12/2021	0427651127- TO Mobile - GST incl \$65	\$99.00
12/12/2021	0455915715-IPad for OSH - GST incl \$11	\$29.00
12/12/2021	Fire Ban Hotline - 9487 7191	\$6.00
12/12/2021	Administration Office - 9880 2500	\$394.40
12/12/2021	Lake Grace Medical Centre Internet - N9502816R	\$59.99
12/12/2021	Newdegate Medical Centre Internet - N9502816R	\$50.00
12/12/2021	Newdegate Fire Station - 9781 1228	\$34.95
12/12/2021	Group Plan Discount	-\$86.66
12/12/2021	Rounding	-\$0.03
12/12/2021	0457999713 - Trail Camera	\$15.00
12/12/2021	0458004636 - Trail Camera	\$15.00
12/12/2021	0487193712 - NGT Rec Centre Solar backup battery storage	\$15.00
12/12/2021	0487223282 - LG Sports Pav Solar backup battery storage	\$15.00
12/12/2021	0487225597 - Vryl Sports Pav Solar backup battery storage	\$15.00
12/12/2021	0487234395 - LG Medical Centre Solar backup battery storage	\$15.00

TOTAL EFT	<u>-\$ 783,524.48</u>
------------------	------------------------------

36969	16/12/2021	Elders Insurance	-\$967.95
	27/11/2021	Lakes Local Action Group - Commercial Motor Insurance Renewal	\$967.95
36970	16/12/2021	Royal Flying Doctor Service Of Australia (Western Australian Section)	-\$100.00
	10/11/2021	Number Plate Donation - 596LG	\$100.00
36971	16/12/2021	St John Ambulance Western Australia	-\$100.00
	28/10/2021	Number Plate Donation - 520LG	\$100.00
36972	16/12/2021	Water Corporation	-\$5,408.16
	02/11/2021	33 Absolon St LG Lot 56L-Demolished Feb18	\$44.95
	17/11/2021	9007807318 Standpipe #7 Gimbel Rd	\$461.50
	17/11/2021	9015200049 Standpipe #10 Mordetta Rd Dicko's Corner	\$50.50
	03/12/2021	Standpipe #1 North Lake Grace	\$252.45
	03/12/2021	Kulin-Lake Grace Rd Katanning - Sale Yard	\$155.71
	03/12/2021	Standpipe #2 Mallee Hill Rd	\$50.50
	03/12/2021	Standpipe #8 Jarring South Rd	\$214.24
	03/12/2021	Standpipe #6 Burngup Sth Rd	\$151.47
	03/12/2021	Standpipe #9 Bidy/Rodger Rd	\$331.59
	06/12/2021	Standpipe #4 Bidy-Camm/Mission Rd	\$47.77
	06/12/2021	Standpipe #11 Newman Rd	\$126.91
	06/12/2021	Standpipe #5 Newdegate North	\$80.52
	07/12/2021	Garden at Maley St NGT Lot Median Strip	\$40.94
	07/12/2021	Park at 15 Maley St NGT	\$226.51
	07/12/2021	Hall at 23 May St NGT Lot 195 Res 19136	\$659.83
	07/12/2021	Standpipe at Maley St Newdegate Lot 198 Res 17616	\$1,292.19
	07/12/2021	Maley St NGT - Newdegate Skate Park	\$281.09
	07/12/2021	Lot 60 Collier St NGT - Hainsworth Building	\$72.09
	07/12/2021	Dillon St Newdegate Lot 149 (29080) - Public Toilets	\$13.65
	07/12/2021	Lot 196 Res 42416 - NGT Fire Station 28 May St	\$48.17
	08/12/2021	Lot 56 Vacant land (Res) at 33 Absolon St Lake Grace	\$27.89
	09/12/2021	3 Clark Av LG Lot 241 - Staff Housing	\$44.95
	09/12/2021	Hetherington Wy Lot 186-Fountain LK	\$16.37
	09/12/2021	Lot 3120 Res 42011-Varley Cemetery	\$43.66
	09/12/2021	Lot 1166 res 27683-Golf Course Varley	\$49.12

	09/12/2021	Lot 7-8 - Varley Public Hall	\$19.10	
	09/12/2021	Lot 22 Seward Av Vrl (south)-Public Toilets	\$174.66	
	09/12/2021	LK Lot 214 Res 46461-Fire Station (4 the Crossing)	\$304.30	
	09/12/2021	Lot Res 20321 - Lake King Hall	\$125.53	
		TOTAL CHEQUES		-\$ 6,576.11
DD9806.1	01/12/2021	Exetel Pty Ltd		-\$1,375.00
	01/12/2021	Corporate Internet - Monthly Charge On Plan TMLL100 R2 Unlimited 1375	\$1,375.00	
DD9806.2	01/12/2021	Westnet Pty Ltd		-\$234.85
	01/12/2021	Internet Charges	\$234.85	
DD9806.3	02/12/2021	WA Treasury Corporation		-\$4,841.64
	02/12/2021	Principal & interest Repayment Loan 202 - LK Court Resurfacing (SAR)	\$4,841.64	
DD9810.1	08/12/2021	Aware Super		-\$7,039.36
	08/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$6,184.90	
	08/12/2021	Payroll deductions	\$411.97	
	08/12/2021	Payroll deductions	\$442.49	
DD9810.2	08/12/2021	Australian Super Administration		-\$558.66
	08/12/2021	Payroll deductions	\$70.31	
	08/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$488.35	
DD9810.3	08/12/2021	REST Superannuation		-\$864.77
	08/12/2021	Payroll deductions	\$172.03	
	08/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$692.74	
DD9810.4	08/12/2021	COLONIAL FIRST STATE FIRST CHOICE PERSONAL SUPER		-\$577.38
	08/12/2021	Payroll deductions	\$230.95	
	08/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$346.43	
DD9810.5	08/12/2021	North Personal Superannuation		-\$141.04
	08/12/2021	Payroll deductions	\$35.26	
	08/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$105.78	
DD9810.6	08/12/2021	BT Super Fund		-\$140.00
	08/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$140.00	
DD9810.7	08/12/2021	The SD & LM Carruthers Superannuation Fund		-\$240.00
	08/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$240.00	
DD9810.8	08/12/2021	Panorama Super		-\$70.52
	08/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$70.52	
DD9810.9	08/12/2021	Prime Super		-\$216.99
	08/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$216.99	
DD9823.1	22/12/2021	Aware Super		-\$7,241.84
	22/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$6,391.03	
	22/12/2021	Payroll deductions	\$408.32	
	22/12/2021	Payroll deductions	\$442.49	
DD9823.2	22/12/2021	Australian Super Administration		-\$709.18
	22/12/2021	Payroll deductions	\$70.31	
	22/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$638.87	
DD9823.3	22/12/2021	REST Superannuation		-\$2,408.58
	22/12/2021	Payroll deductions	\$567.19	
	22/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$1,841.39	
DD9823.4	22/12/2021	COLONIAL FIRST STATE FIRST CHOICE PERSONAL SUPER		-\$577.38
	22/12/2021	Payroll deductions	\$230.95	
	22/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$346.43	
DD9823.5	22/12/2021	North Personal Superannuation		-\$138.71
	22/12/2021	Payroll deductions	\$34.68	
	22/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$104.03	
DD9823.6	22/12/2021	BT Super Fund		-\$176.00
	22/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$176.00	
DD9823.7	22/12/2021	The SD & LM Carruthers Superannuation Fund		-\$240.00
	22/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$240.00	
DD9823.8	22/12/2021	Panorama Super		-\$152.79

	22/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$152.79	
DD9823.9	22/12/2021	Prime Super		-\$298.65
	22/12/2021	Superannuation contributions	\$298.65	
DD9825.1	31/12/2021	WA Treasury Corporation		-\$8,594.73
	31/12/2021	Loan 189 - Lake Grace Residential Land	\$8,594.73	
DD9825.2	21/12/2021	Shire of Lake Grace Credit Card		-\$5,607.96
	21/12/2021	19/11/21 Zoom Subscription from 19 Nov-18 Dec 2021 for Council Zoom Video ZOOM Receipt #INV118780777	\$23.09	
	21/12/2021	19/11/21 Fuel for PLVU50 LG001 SHIRE OF WANDERING Receipt #004827	\$118.21	
	21/12/2021	25/11/21 Tyre replacement for DCEO vehicle PLVU47 BROWNS TYRES Receipt #127648	\$1,485.00	
	21/12/2021	03/11/21 Accommodation during Training for Rates officer Airbnb Ireland Receipt #10000000554930208	\$950.53	
	21/12/2021	05/11/21 Apple pencil 2nd generation for CESM APPLE Receipt #AG17474617	\$199.00	
	21/12/2021	09/11/21 Plate remake for LG049 - PLVU52 SHIRE OF LAKE GRACE Receipt #122452856	\$42.40	
	21/12/2021	11/11/21 Motor injury insurance policy for LG049 - PLVU52 SHIRE OF LAKE GRACE Receipt #12252039	\$283.80	
	21/12/2021	11/11/21 Licence for LG049 - PLVU52 SHIRE OF LAKE GRACE Receipt #12252039	\$28.55	
	21/12/2021	11/11/21 New IPAD Pro 11 WF CI128 for CESM APPLE Receipt #AG20944516	\$1,449.00	
	21/12/2021	22/11/21 Licence and Motor injury insurance policy renewal for 1GIZ610 - Lakes Auction group vehicle SHIRE OF LAKE GRACE Receipt #122768093	\$436.05	
	21/12/2021	26/11/21 pool manager/attendant Training Pool Operations for Group 2	\$473.00	
	21/12/2021	30/11/21 Visitor Centre Garden Maintenance CCL HARDWARE Receipt #338964	\$118.65	
	21/12/2021	19/11/21 Foreign transaction fee ZOOM Receipt #N/A	\$0.68	
		TOTAL DIRECT DEBITS		<u>-\$ 42,446.03</u>
		TOTAL MUNICIPAL FUND		<u>-\$ 832,546.62</u>
		TOTAL		<u>-\$ 832,546.62</u>

SHIRE OF LAKE GRACE

**MONTHLY FINANCIAL REPORT
(Containing the Statement of Financial Activity)
For the period ending 31 December 2021**

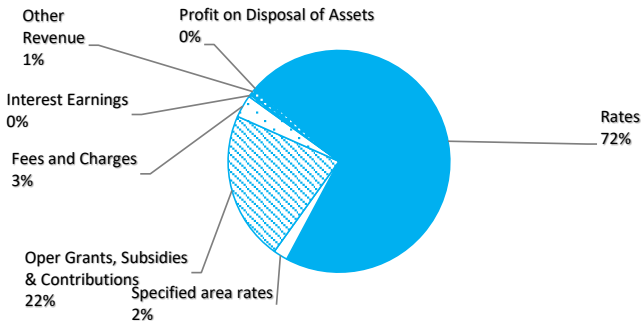
**LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT 1995
LOCAL GOVERNMENT (FINANCIAL MANAGEMENT) REGULATIONS 1996**

TABLE OF CONTENTS

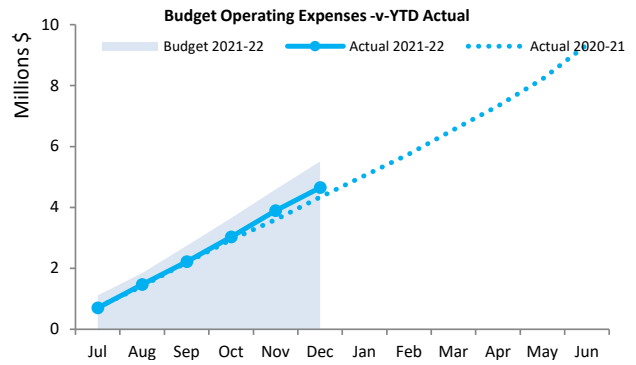
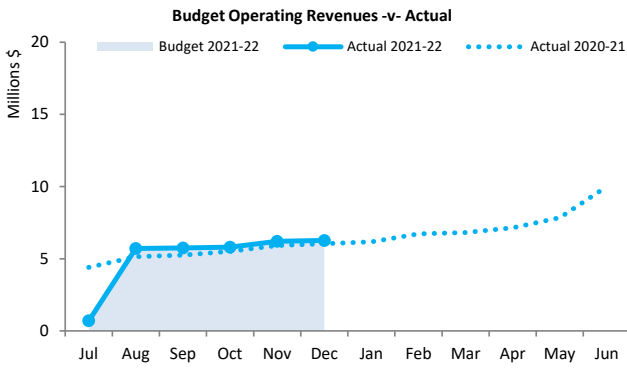
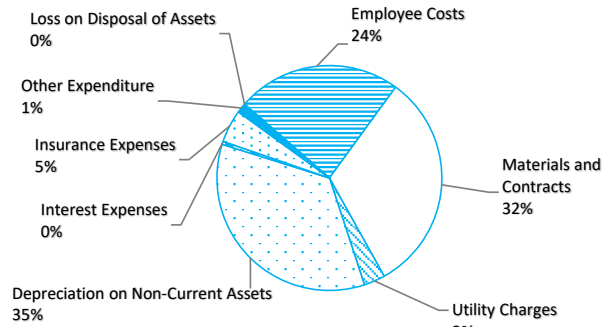
Statement of Financial Activity by Program	5
Statement of Financial Activity by Nature or Type	7
Basis of Preparation	8
Note 1 Statement of Financial Activity Information	9
Note 2 Cash and Financial Assets	10
Note 3 Receivables	11
Note 4 Other Current Assets	12
Note 5 Payables	13
Note 6 Rate Revenue	14
Note 7 Disposal of Assets	15
Note 8 Capital Acquisitions	16
Note 9 Borrowings	18
Note 10 Cash Reserves	19
Note 11 Other Current Liabilities	20
Note 12 Operating grants and contributions	21
Note 13 Non operating grants and contributions	22
Note 14 Trust Fund	23
Note 15 Budget Amendments	24
Note 16 Explanation of Material Variances	25

OPERATING ACTIVITIES

OPERATING REVENUE

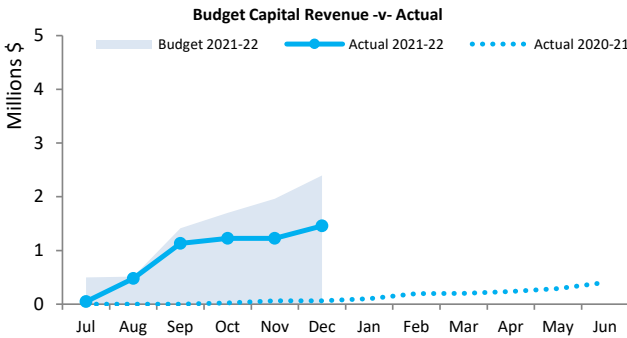


OPERATING EXPENSES

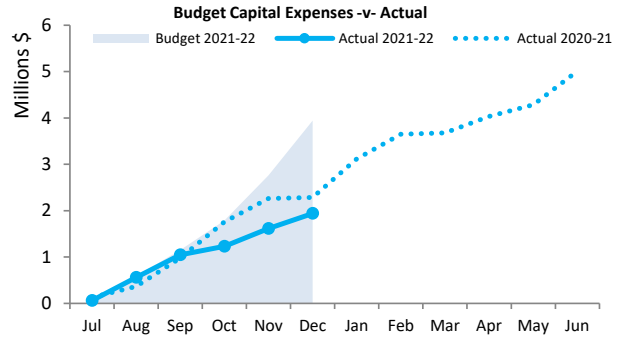


INVESTING ACTIVITIES

CAPITAL REVENUE



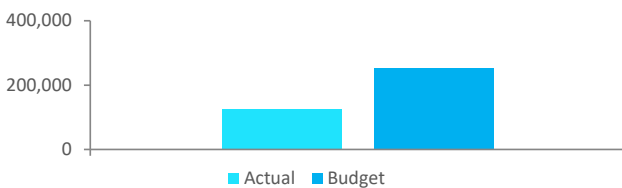
CAPITAL EXPENSES



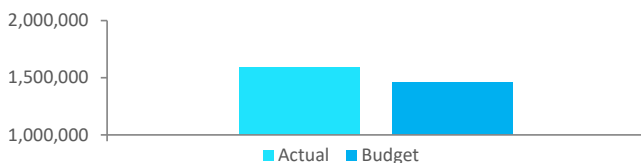
FINANCING ACTIVITIES

BORROWINGS

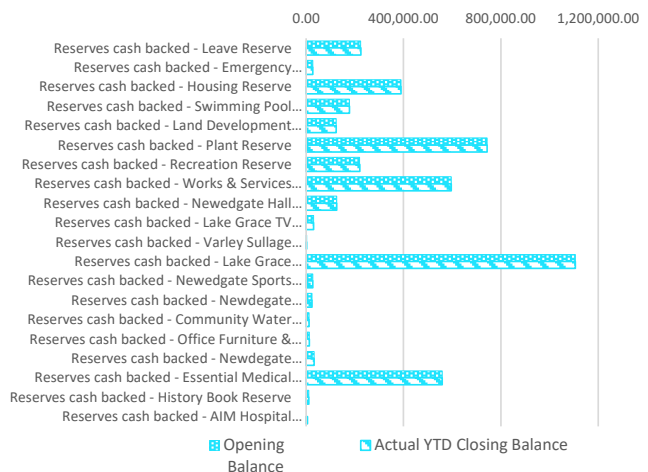
Principal Repayments



Principal Outstanding



RESERVES



This information is to be read in conjunction with the accompanying Financial Statements and Notes.

Funding surplus / (deficit) Components

Funding surplus / (deficit)				
	Adopted Budget	YTD Budget (a)	YTD Actual (b)	Var. \$ (b)-(a)
Opening	\$5.52 M	\$5.52 M	\$5.68 M	\$0.16 M
Closing	\$0.02 M	\$6.12 M	\$8.26 M	\$2.14 M

Refer to Statement of Financial Activity

Cash and cash equivalents		
	\$	% of total
Unrestricted Cash	\$3.22 M	23.5%
Restricted Cash	\$10.50 M	76.5%

Refer to Note 2 - Cash and Financial Assets

Payables		
	\$	% Outstanding
Trade Payables	\$0.24 M	
0 to 30 Days		97.8%
30 to 90 Days		2.2%
Over 90 Days		0%

Refer to Note 5 - Payables

Receivables		
	\$	% Collected
Rates Receivable	\$0.38 M	91.9%
Trade Receivable	\$0.04 M	
30 to 90 Days		10.3%
Over 90 Days		0.4%

Refer to Note 3 - Receivables

Key Operating Activities

Amount attributable to operating activities			
Adopted Budget	YTD Budget (a)	YTD Actual (b)	Var. \$ (b)-(a)
(\$0.71 M)	\$2.23 M	\$3.19 M	\$0.96 M

Refer to Statement of Financial Activity

Rates Revenue		
	\$	% Variance
YTD Actual	\$4.61 M	
YTD Budget	\$4.55 M	1.2%

Refer to Note 6 - Rate Revenue

Operating Grants and Contributions		
	\$	% Variance
YTD Actual	\$1.36 M	
YTD Budget	\$1.26 M	8.4%

Refer to Note 12 - Operating Grants and Contributions

Fees and Charges		
	\$	% Variance
YTD Actual	\$0.21 M	
YTD Budget	\$0.25 M	(15.7%)

Refer to Statement of Financial Activity

Key Investing Activities

Amount attributable to investing activities			
Adopted Budget	YTD Budget (a)	YTD Actual (b)	Var. \$ (b)-(a)
(\$3.76 M)	(\$1.55 M)	(\$0.48 M)	\$1.06 M

Refer to Statement of Financial Activity

Proceeds on sale		
	\$	%
YTD Actual	\$0.00 M	
Adopted Budget	\$0.14 M	(100.0%)

Refer to Note 7 - Disposal of Assets

Asset Acquisition		
	\$	% Spent
YTD Actual	\$1.94 M	
Adopted Budget	\$8.58 M	(77.4%)

Refer to Note 8 - Capital Acquisitions

Capital Grants		
	\$	% Received
YTD Actual	\$1.46 M	
Adopted Budget	\$4.68 M	(68.9%)

Refer to Note 8 - Capital Acquisitions

Key Financing Activities

Amount attributable to financing activities			
Adopted Budget	YTD Budget (a)	YTD Actual (b)	Var. \$ (b)-(a)
(\$1.02 M)	(\$0.09 M)	(\$0.13 M)	(\$0.05 M)

Refer to Statement of Financial Activity

Borrowings	
Principal repayments	\$0.13 M
Interest expense	\$0.02 M
Principal due	\$1.59 M

Refer to Note 9 - Borrowings

Reserves	
Reserves balance	\$4.45 M
Interest earned	\$0.00 M

Refer to Note 10 - Cash Reserves

This information is to be read in conjunction with the accompanying Financial Statements and notes.

Shire operations as disclosed in these financial statements encompass the following service orientated activities/programs.

PROGRAM NAME AND OBJECTIVES
GOVERNANCE

To provide a decision making process for the efficient allocation of scarce resources

ACTIVITIES

Includes the activities of Council and the administrative support available to the Council for the provision of governance of the district. Other costs relate to the task of assisting elected members and ratepayers on matters which do not concern specific local government services.

GENERAL PURPOSE FUNDING

To collect revenue to allow for the provision of services

Rates, general purpose government grants and interest revenue

LAW, ORDER, PUBLIC SAFETY

To provide bushfire prevention services and animal control services

Supervision, enforcement of various local laws, fire prevention, emergency services animal control and other aspects of public safety

HEALTH

To provide for an operational framework for good community health in conjunction with the Health Department of WA

Health inspection services in relation to food outlets and their control, pest and noise control and waste disposal compliance and the provision of a Doctor, dental and medical surgeries

EDUCATION AND WELFARE

To provide services for the elderly, children and youth

Maintenance of playgroups and daycare centres. Provision of elderly and youth services

HOUSING

To ensure that adequate housing is available to staff and community

Provision and maintenance of staff housing, aged persons units and community accommodation (Joint Venture and LOGCHOP) units

COMMUNITY AMENITIES

To provide services and infrastructure as required by the community

Rubbish collection services, operation of refuse disposal sites and the Lake Grace sewerage scheme. Administration of the Local Planning Scheme, maintenance of cemeteries and public conveniences

RECREATION AND CULTURE

To establish and effectively manage infrastructure and resources which will help with the social wellbeing of the community

The provision and maintenance of public halls, sports pavilions, recreation grounds Lake Grace swimming pool, parks, gardens and playgrounds. The operation of public libraries in conjunction with the Education Department and other cultural and heritage facilities

TRANSPORT

To provide safe, effective and efficient transport infrastructure to the community

Construction and maintenance of streets, roads, drainage, footpaths and aerodromes
 Cleaning of streets, maintenance of street trees, street lighting and works depot.
 Provision of Department of Transport licensing services

ECONOMIC SERVICES

To help promote the Shire and improve its economic wellbeing

The regulation and provision of tourism, area promotion, building control, noxious weeds, saleyards and the provision of emergency water supplies

OTHER PROPERTY AND SERVICES

To monitor and control Council's overheads operating accounts

Private works operations, plant repair and operating costs, engineering operating costs

**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL ACTIVITY
FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2021**

STATUTORY REPORTING PROGRAMS

	Ref Note	Adopted Budget	YTD Budget (a)	YTD Actual (b)	Var. \$ (b)-(a)	Var. % (b)-(a)/(a)	Var.
		\$	\$	\$	\$	%	
Opening funding surplus / (deficit)	1(c)	5,522,897	5,522,897	5,679,624	156,727	2.84%	
Revenue from operating activities							
Governance		17,550	8,760	4,420	(4,340)	(49.54%)	
General purpose funding - general rates	6	4,423,026	4,422,524	4,476,444	53,920	1.22%	
General purpose funding - other		1,463,088	733,528	793,030	59,502	8.11%	
Law, order and public safety		157,772	54,816	55,416	600	1.09%	
Health		9,960	4,948	6,035	1,087	21.97%	
Education and welfare		2,000	0	0	0	0.00%	
Housing		18,000	8,996	9,200	204	2.27%	
Community amenities		285,238	270,070	260,497	(9,573)	(3.54%)	
Recreation and culture		59,100	35,606	19,450	(16,156)	(45.37%)	▼
Transport		396,712	352,244	353,101	857	0.24%	
Economic services		387,840	259,296	253,967	(5,329)	(2.06%)	
Other property and services		89,500	44,738	36,145	(8,593)	(19.21%)	▼
		7,309,786	6,195,526	6,267,705	72,179		
Expenditure from operating activities							
Governance		(473,931)	(204,744)	(192,673)	12,071	5.90%	
General purpose funding		(152,041)	(69,911)	(65,273)	4,638	6.63%	
Law, order and public safety		(399,853)	(209,330)	(188,537)	20,793	9.93%	
Health		(395,716)	(161,826)	(131,404)	30,422	18.80%	▲
Education and welfare		(78,843)	(40,398)	(34,308)	6,090	15.08%	▲
Housing		(234,273)	(123,668)	(73,952)	49,716	40.20%	▲
Community amenities		(1,359,395)	(655,965)	(492,113)	163,852	24.98%	▲
Recreation and culture		(2,706,571)	(1,386,187)	(1,044,627)	341,560	24.64%	▲
Transport		(4,237,731)	(2,103,646)	(2,030,757)	72,889	3.46%	
Economic services		(1,024,501)	(499,561)	(382,405)	117,156	23.45%	▲
Other property and services		(59,256)	(53,963)	(12,888)	41,075	76.12%	▲
		(11,122,111)	(5,509,199)	(4,648,937)	860,262		
Non-cash amounts excluded from operating activities	1(a)	3,098,135	1,544,524	1,574,282	29,758	1.93%	
Amount attributable to operating activities		(714,190)	2,230,851	3,193,050	962,199		
Investing Activities							
Proceeds from non-operating grants, subsidies and contributions	13	4,677,599	2,396,250	1,456,787	(939,463)	(39.21%)	▼
Proceeds from disposal of assets	7	139,000	0	0	0	0.00%	
Payments for property, plant and equipment and infrastructure	8	(8,577,344)	(3,942,683)	(1,939,019)	2,003,664	50.82%	▲
Amount attributable to investing activities		(3,760,745)	(1,546,433)	(482,232)	1,064,201		
Financing Activities							
Transfer from reserves	10	39,843	39,843	0	(39,843)	(100.00%)	▼
Repayment of debentures	9	(253,822)	(125,882)	(125,882)	0	0.00%	
Transfer to reserves	10	(810,000)	(3,211)	(9,066)	(5,855)	(182.34%)	▼
Amount attributable to financing activities		(1,023,979)	(89,250)	(134,948)	(45,698)		
Closing funding surplus / (deficit)	1(c)	23,983	6,118,065	8,255,494			

KEY INFORMATION

▲ ▼ Indicates a variance between Year to Date (YTD) Actual and YTD Actual data as per the adopted materiality threshold.

Refer to Note 16 for an explanation of the reasons for the variance.

The material variance adopted by Council for the 2021-22 year is \$5,000 or 10.00% whichever is the greater.

This statement is to be read in conjunction with the accompanying Financial Statements and notes.

KEY TERMS AND DESCRIPTIONS

FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2021

NATURE OR TYPE DESCRIPTIONS

REVENUE

RATES

All rates levied under the *Local Government Act 1995*. Includes general, differential, specified area rates, minimum rates, interim rates, back rates, ex-gratia rates, less discounts and concessions offered. Exclude administration fees, interest on instalments, interest on arrears, service charges and sewerage rates.

OPERATING GRANTS, SUBSIDIES AND CONTRIBUTIONS

Refers to all amounts received as grants, subsidies and contributions that are not non-operating grants.

NON-OPERATING GRANTS, SUBSIDIES AND CONTRIBUTIONS

Amounts received specifically for the acquisition, construction of new or the upgrading of identifiable non financial assets paid to a local government, irrespective of whether these amounts are received as capital grants, subsidies, contributions or donations.

REVENUE FROM CONTRACTS WITH CUSTOMERS

Revenue from contracts with customers is recognised when the local government satisfies its performance obligations under the contract.

FEES AND CHARGES

Revenues (other than service charges) from the use of facilities and charges made for local government services, sewerage rates, rentals, hire charges, fee for service, photocopying charges, licences, sale of goods or information, fines, penalties and administration fees. Local governments may wish to disclose more detail such as rubbish collection fees, rental of property, fines and penalties, other fees and charges.

SERVICE CHARGES

Service charges imposed under *Division 6 of Part 6 of the Local Government Act 1995*. *Regulation 54 of the Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996* identifies these as television and radio broadcasting, underground electricity and neighbourhood surveillance services. Exclude rubbish removal charges. Interest and other items of a similar nature received from bank and investment accounts, interest on rate instalments, interest on rate arrears and interest on debtors.

INTEREST EARNINGS

Interest and other items of a similar nature received from bank and investment accounts, interest on rate instalments, interest on rate arrears and interest on debtors.

OTHER REVENUE / INCOME

Other revenue, which can not be classified under the above headings, includes dividends, discounts, rebates etc.

PROFIT ON ASSET DISPOSAL

Excess of assets received over the net book value for assets on their disposal.

EXPENSES

EMPLOYEE COSTS

All costs associate with the employment of person such as salaries, wages, allowances, benefits such as vehicle and housing, superannuation, employment expenses, removal expenses, relocation expenses, worker's compensation insurance, training costs, conferences, safety expenses, medical examinations, fringe benefit tax, etc.

MATERIALS AND CONTRACTS

All expenditures on materials, supplies and contracts not classified under other headings. These include supply of goods and materials, legal expenses, consultancy, maintenance agreements, communication expenses, advertising expenses, membership, periodicals, publications, hire expenses, rental, leases, postage and freight etc. Local governments may wish to disclose more detail such as contract services, consultancy, information technology, rental or lease expenditures.

UTILITIES (GAS, ELECTRICITY, WATER, ETC.)

Expenditures made to the respective agencies for the provision of power, gas or water. Exclude expenditures incurred for the reinstatement of roadwork on behalf of these agencies.

INSURANCE

All insurance other than worker's compensation and health benefit insurance included as a cost of employment.

LOSS ON ASSET DISPOSAL

Shortfall between the value of assets received over the net book value for assets on their disposal.

DEPRECIATION ON NON-CURRENT ASSETS

Depreciation expense raised on all classes of assets.

INTEREST EXPENSES

Interest and other costs of finance paid, including costs of finance for loan debentures, overdraft accommodation and refinancing expenses.

OTHER EXPENDITURE

Statutory fees, taxes, allowance for impairment of assets, member's fees or State taxes. Donations and subsidies made to community groups.

**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL ACTIVITY
FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2021**

BY NATURE OR TYPE

	Ref Note	Adopted Budget	YTD Budget (a)	YTD Actual (b)	Var. \$ (b)-(a)	Var. % (b)-(a)/(a)	Var.
		\$	\$	\$	\$	%	
Opening funding surplus / (deficit)	1(c)	5,522,897	5,522,897	5,679,624	156,727	2.84%	
Revenue from operating activities							
Rates	6	4,423,026	4,422,524	4,476,444	53,920	1.22%	
Specified area rates	6	130,938	130,938	130,986	48	0.04%	
Operating grants, subsidies and contributions	12	1,960,523	1,256,212	1,362,320	106,108	8.45%	
Fees and charges		397,540	246,301	207,557	(38,744)	(15.73%)	▼
Interest earnings		118,000	58,998	19,471	(39,527)	(67.00%)	▼
Other revenue		256,547	80,553	70,927	(9,626)	(11.95%)	▼
Profit on disposal of assets	7	23,212	0	0	0	0.00%	
		7,309,786	6,195,526	6,267,705	72,179		
Expenditure from operating activities							
Employee costs		(2,427,319)	(1,211,577)	(1,099,042)	112,535	9.29%	
Materials and contracts		(4,742,952)	(2,283,380)	(1,481,899)	801,481	35.10%	▲
Utility charges		(344,950)	(178,262)	(141,669)	36,593	20.53%	▲
Depreciation on non-current assets		(3,089,216)	(1,544,524)	(1,621,832)	(77,308)	(5.01%)	
Interest expenses		(61,418)	(31,901)	(20,623)	11,278	35.35%	▲
Insurance expenses		(209,984)	(192,677)	(219,262)	(26,585)	(13.80%)	▼
Other expenditure		(214,141)	(66,878)	(64,610)	2,268	3.39%	
Loss on disposal of assets	7	(32,131)	0	0	0	0.00%	
		(11,122,111)	(5,509,199)	(4,648,937)	860,262		
Non-cash amounts excluded from operating activities	1(a)	3,098,135	1,544,524	1,574,282	29,758	1.93%	
Amount attributable to operating activities		(714,190)	2,230,851	3,193,050	962,199		
Investing activities							
Proceeds from non-operating grants, subsidies and contributions	13	4,677,599	2,396,250	1,456,787	(939,463)	(39.21%)	▼
Proceeds from disposal of assets	7	139,000	0	0	0	0.00%	
Payments for property, plant and equipment	8	(8,577,344)	(3,942,683)	(1,939,019)	2,003,664	50.82%	▲
		(3,760,745)	(1,546,433)	(482,232)	1,064,201		
Amount attributable to investing activities		(3,760,745)	(1,546,433)	(482,232)	1,064,201		
Financing Activities							
Transfer from reserves	10	39,843	39,843	0	(39,843)	(100.00%)	▼
Repayment of debentures	9	(253,822)	(125,882)	(125,882)	0	0.00%	
Transfer to reserves	10	(810,000)	(3,211)	(9,066)	(5,855)	(182.34%)	▼
Amount attributable to financing activities		(1,023,979)	(89,250)	(134,948)	(45,698)		
Closing funding surplus / (deficit)	1(c)	23,983	6,118,065	8,255,494			

KEY INFORMATION

▲ ▼ Indicates a variance between Year to Date (YTD) Actual and YTD Actual data as per the adopted materiality threshold.

Refer to Note 16 for an explanation of the reasons for the variance.

This statement is to be read in conjunction with the accompanying Financial Statements and Notes.

BASIS OF PREPARATION

The financial report has been prepared in accordance with Australian Accounting Standards (as they apply to local governments and not-for-profit entities) and interpretations of the Australian Accounting Standards Board, and the *Local Government Act 1995* and accompanying regulations.

The *Local Government Act 1995* and accompanying Regulations take precedence over Australian Accounting Standards where they are inconsistent.

The *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996* specify that vested land is a right-of-use asset to be measured at cost. All right-of-use assets (other than vested improvements) under zero cost concessionary leases are measured at zero cost rather than at fair value. The exception is vested improvements on concessionary land leases such as roads, buildings or other infrastructure which continue to be reported at fair value, as opposed to the vested land which is measured at zero cost. The measurement of vested improvements at fair value is a departure from AASB 16 which would have required the Shire to measure any vested improvements at zero cost.

Accounting policies which have been adopted in the preparation of this financial report have been consistently applied unless stated otherwise. Except for cash flow and rate setting information, the financial report has been prepared on the accrual basis and is based on historical costs, modified, where applicable, by the measurement at fair value of selected non-current assets, financial assets and liabilities.

THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT REPORTING ENTITY

All funds through which the Shire controls resources to carry on its functions have been included in the financial statements forming part of this financial report.

In the process of reporting on the local government as a single unit, all transactions and balances between those funds (for example, loans and transfers between funds) have been eliminated.

All monies held in the Trust Fund are excluded from the financial statements. A separate statement of those monies appears at Note 14 to these financial statements.

SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICES

CRITICAL ACCOUNTING ESTIMATES

The preparation of a financial report in conformity with Australian Accounting Standards requires management to make judgements, estimates and assumptions that effect the application of policies and reported amounts of assets and liabilities, income and expenses.

The estimates and associated assumptions are based on historical experience and various other factors that are believed to be reasonable under the circumstances; the results of which form the basis of making the judgements about carrying values of assets and liabilities that are not readily apparent from other sources. Actual results may differ from these estimates.

GOODS AND SERVICES TAX

Revenues, expenses and assets are recognised net of the amount of GST, except where the amount of GST incurred is not recoverable from the Australian Taxation Office (ATO). Receivables and payables are stated inclusive of GST receivable or payable. The net amount of GST recoverable from, or payable to, the ATO is included with receivables or payables in the statement of financial position. Cash flows are presented on a gross basis. The GST components of cash flows arising from investing or financing activities which are recoverable from, or payable to, the ATO are presented as operating cash flows.

ROUNDING OFF FIGURES

All figures shown in this statement are rounded to the nearest dollar.

PREPARATION TIMING AND REVIEW

Date prepared: All known transactions up to 31 December 2020

(a) Non-cash items excluded from operating activities

The following non-cash revenue and expenditure has been excluded from operating activities within the Statement of Financial Activity in accordance with Financial Management Regulation 32.

	Notes	Adopted Budget	YTD Budget (a)	YTD Actual (b)
Non-cash items excluded from operating activities				
		\$	\$	\$
Adjustments to operating activities				
Less: Profit on asset disposals	7	(23,212)	0	0
Less: Non-cash grants and contributions for assets				3,241
Less: Movement in liabilities associated with restricted cash				(102)
Movement in employee benefit provisions (non-current)				(50,689)
Add: Loss on asset disposals	7	32,131	0	0
Add: Depreciation on assets		3,089,216	1,544,524	1,621,832
Total non-cash items excluded from operating activities		3,098,135	1,544,524	1,574,282

(b) Adjustments to net current assets in the Statement of Financial Activity

The following current assets and liabilities have been excluded from the net current assets used in the Statement of Financial Activity in accordance with *Financial Management Regulation* 32 to agree to the surplus/(deficit) after imposition of general rates.

		Last Year Closing	This Time Last Year	Year to Date
		30 June 2021	31 December 2020	31 December 2021
Adjustments to net current assets				
Less: Reserves - restricted cash	10	(4,443,828)	(5,707,365)	(4,452,894)
Less: Municipal restricted cash		(50,073)	(50,072)	(50,072)
Less: Trust - restricted cash		(10,373)		
Add: Borrowings	9	229,865	195,242	103,984
Add: Provisions - employee	11	338,653	231,480	287,964
Total adjustments to net current assets		(3,935,756)	(5,330,715)	(4,111,018)

(c) Net current assets used in the Statement of Financial Activity

Current assets				
Cash and cash equivalents	2	12,383,592	10,249,081	13,724,589
Rates receivables	3	49,489	4,334,989	376,303
Receivables	3	202,260	173,929	35,168
Other current assets	4	81,729	516	27,216
Less: Current liabilities				
Payables	5	(564,665)	(155,853)	(356,811)
Borrowings	9	(229,865)	(195,242)	(103,984)
Contract liabilities	11	(1,968,507)	(447,955)	(1,048,005)
Provisions	11	(338,653)	(231,480)	(287,964)
Less: Total adjustments to net current assets	1(b)	(3,935,756)	(5,330,715)	(4,111,018)
Closing funding surplus / (deficit)		5,679,624	8,393,966	8,255,494

CURRENT AND NON-CURRENT CLASSIFICATION

In the determination of whether an asset or liability is current or non-current, consideration is given to the time when each asset or liability is expected to be settled. Unless otherwise stated assets or liabilities are classified as current if expected to be settled within the next 12 months, being the Council's operational cycle.

Description	Classification	Unrestricted	Restricted	Total Cash	Trust	Institution	Interest Rate	Maturity Date
		\$	\$	\$				
Cash on hand								
Municipal Bank account	Cash and cash equivalents	3,220,923		3,220,923		Bankwest	0.10%	Nil
Term deposit - Municipal Bank account	Cash and cash equivalents	0	5,000,000	5,000,000		Bankwest	0.33%	28/02/2022
Term deposit - Municipal Bank account	Cash and cash equivalents	0	1,000,000	1,000,000		Bankwest	0.37%	28/02/2022
Petty Cash and Floats	Cash and cash equivalents	700		700		Cash on Hand	Nil	Nil
Reserve Bank Account	Cash and cash equivalents	0	950,159	950,159		Bankwest	0.10%	Nil
Term deposit - Reserve Bank Account	Cash and cash equivalents	0	3,502,735	3,502,735		Bankwest	0.31%	14/12/2021
Restricted LOGCHOP Housing	Cash and cash equivalents	0	44,669	44,669		Bankwest	0.10%	Nil
Rural Town Salinity Program	Cash and cash equivalents	0	5,403	5,403		Bankwest	0.10%	Nil
Trust Fund Cash at Bank	Cash and cash equivalents	0			10,475	Bankwest	N/A	Nil
Total		3,221,623	10,502,966	13,724,589	10,475			
Comprising								
Cash and cash equivalents		3,221,623	10,502,966	13,724,589	10,475			
		3,221,623	10,502,966	13,724,589	10,475			

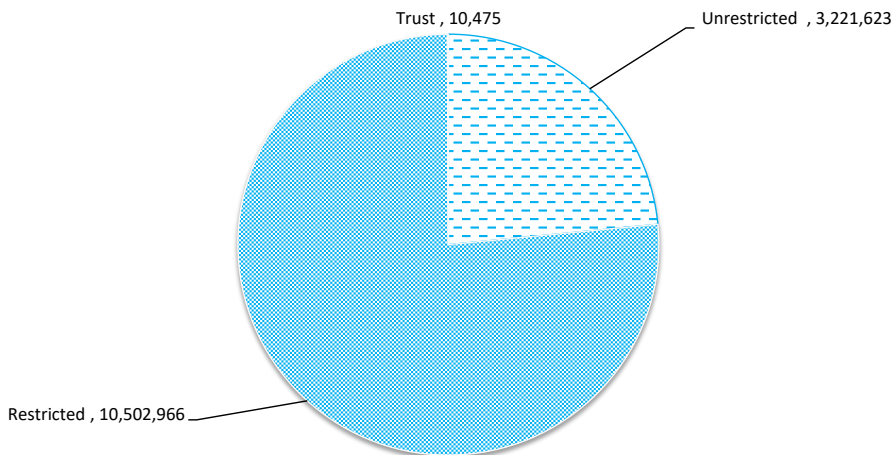
KEY INFORMATION

Cash and cash equivalents include cash on hand, cash at bank, deposits available on demand with banks and other short term highly liquid investments with original maturities of three months or less that are readily convertible to known amounts of cash and which are subject to an insignificant risk of changes in value and bank overdrafts. Bank overdrafts are reported as short term borrowings in current liabilities in the statement of net current assets.

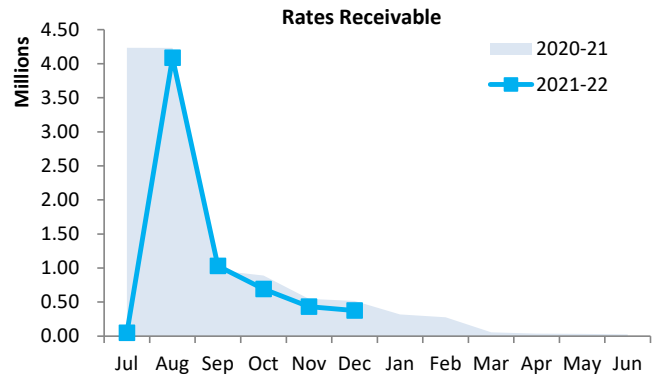
The local government classifies financial assets at amortised cost if both of the following criteria are met:

- the asset is held within a business model whose objective is to collect the contractual cashflows, and
- the contractual terms give rise to cash flows that are solely payments of principal and interest.

Financial assets at amortised cost held with registered financial institutions are listed in this note other financial assets at amortised cost are provided in Note 4 - Other assets.



Rates receivable	30 Jun 2021	31 Dec 2021
	\$	\$
Opening arrears previous years	56,644	49,489
Levied this year	4,249,126	4,607,430
Less - collections to date	(4,256,281)	(4,280,616)
Equals current outstanding	49,489	376,303
Net rates collectable	49,489	376,303
% Collected	98.9%	91.9%



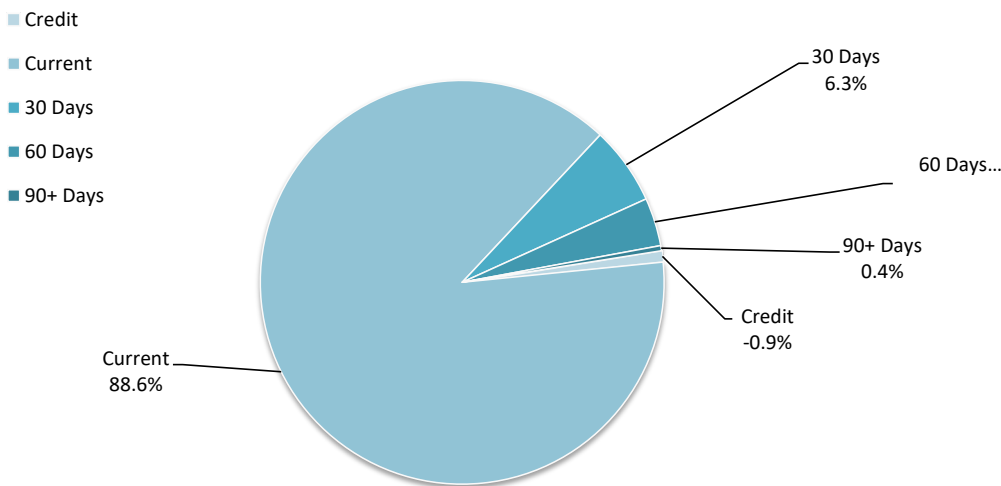
Receivables - general	Credit	Current	30 Days	60 Days	90+ Days	Total
	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
Receivables - general	(250)	24,527	1,731	1,069	114	27,191
Percentage	(0.9%)	90.2%	6.4%	3.9%	0.4%	
Balance per trial balance						
Sundry receivable	(250)	24,527	1,731	1,069	114	27,191
ESL Control		7,977				7,977
Total receivables general outstanding						35,168

Amounts shown above include GST (where applicable)

KEY INFORMATION

Trade and other receivables include amounts due from ratepayers for unpaid rates and service charges and other amounts due from third parties for goods sold and services performed in the ordinary course of business. Receivables expected to be collected within 12 months of the end of the reporting period are classified as current assets. All other receivables are classified as non-current assets. Collectability of trade and other receivables is reviewed on an ongoing basis. Debts that are known to be uncollectible are written off when identified. An allowance for impairment of receivables is raised when there is objective evidence that they will not be collectible.

Accounts Receivable (non-rates)



	Opening Balance 1 July 2021	Asset Increase	Asset Reduction	Closing Balance 31 December 2021
	\$	\$	\$	\$
Other current assets				
Inventory				
Stock on Hand	15,745	11,471		27,216
Other current assets				
Accrued income	65,984		(65,984)	0
Total other current assets	81,729	11,471	(65,984)	27,216
Amounts shown above include GST (where applicable)				

KEY INFORMATION

Inventory

Inventories are measured at the lower of cost and net realisable value.

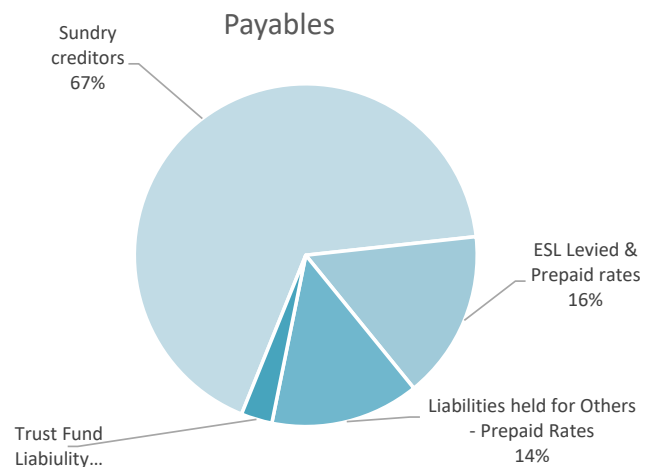
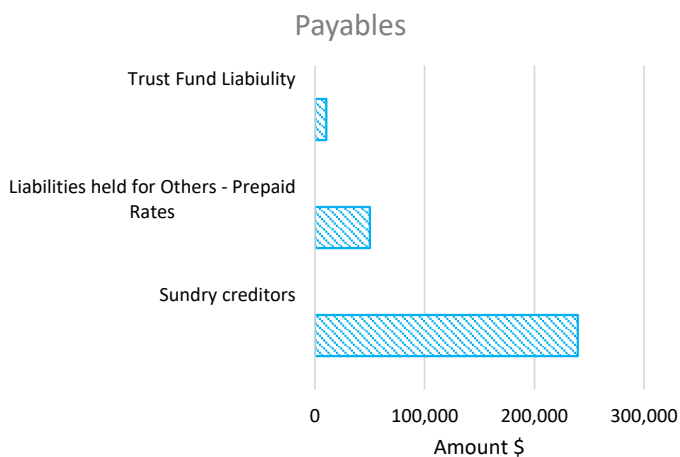
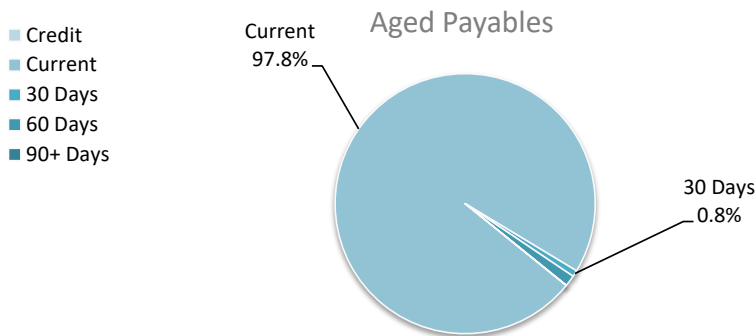
Net realisable value is the estimated selling price in the ordinary course of business less the estimated costs of completion and the estimated costs necessary to make the sale.

Payables - general	Credit	Current	30 Days	60 Days	90+ Days	Total
	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
Payables - general	0	234,181.13	1,892.13	3,300.00	60.00	239,433
Percentage	0%	97.8%	0.8%	1.4%	0%	
Balance per trial balance						
Sundry creditors	0	234,368	1,892	3,300	60	239,620
ESL Levied & Prepaid rates		56,641				56,641
Liabilities held for Others - Prepaid Rates		50,075				50,075
Trust Fund Liability		10,475				10,475
Total payables general outstanding						356,811

Amounts shown above include GST (where applicable)

KEY INFORMATION

Trade and other payables represent liabilities for goods and services provided to the Shire that are unpaid and arise when the Shire becomes obliged to make future payments in respect of the purchase of these goods and services. The amounts are unsecured, are recognised as a current liability and are normally paid within 30 days of recognition.



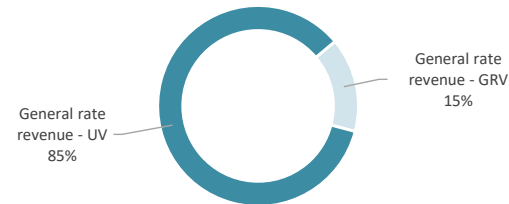
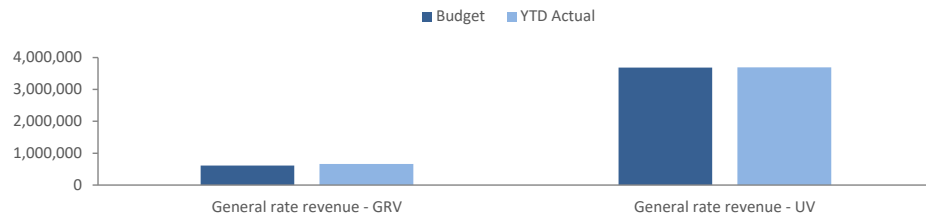
NOTES TO THE STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL ACTIVITY
FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2021

OPERATING ACTIVITIES
NOTE 6
RATE REVENUE

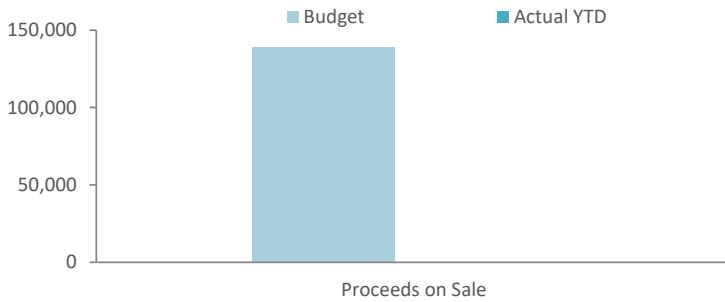
General rate revenue	Budget							YTD Actual			
	Rate in \$ (cents)	Number of Properties	Rateable Value	Rate Revenue	Interim Rate	Back Rate	Total Revenue	Rate Revenue	Interim Rates	Back Rates	Total Revenue
RATE TYPE				\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
Gross rental value											
General rate revenue - GRV	0.1364	388	4,464,943	609,183	500		609,683	611,170	50,259		661,429
Unimproved value											
General rate revenue - UV	0.0112	557	330,367,521	3,688,223	500		3,688,723	3,689,286	594		3,689,880
Sub-Total		945	334,832,464	4,297,406	1,000	0	4,298,406	4,300,456	50,853	0.00	4,351,309
Minimum payment	Minimum \$										
Gross rental value											
General rate revenue - GRV	505	35		17,675			17,675	17,675			17,675
Unimproved value											
General rate revenue - UV	515	72		37,080			37,080	37,595			37,595
Sub-total		107	0	54,755	0	0	54,755	55,270	0	0	55,270
Amount from general rates							4,353,161				4,406,579
Ex-gratia rates							69,865				69,865
Total general rates							4,423,026				4,476,444
Specified area rates	Rate in \$ (cents)										
Sewergae - GRV	0.045256		2,893,280	130,938			130,938	130,986			130,986
Total specified area rates			2,893,280	130,938	0	0	130,938	130,986	0	0	130,986
Total							4,553,964				4,607,430

KEY INFORMATION

Prepaid rates are, until the taxable event for the rates has occurred, refundable at the request of the ratepayer. Rates received in advance give rise to a financial liability. On 1 July 2020 the prepaid rates were recognised as a financial asset and a related amount was recognised as a financial liability and no income was recognised. When the taxable event occurs the financial liability is extinguished and income recognised for the prepaid rates that have not been refunded.



Asset Ref.	Asset description	Budget				YTD Actual			
		Net Book Value	Proceeds	Profit	(Loss)	Net Book Value	Proceeds	Profit	(Loss)
		\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
	Plant and equipment								
	Governance								
1395	Road Verge Slasher (PLM05)	5,109	2,000	0	(3,109)			0	0
123	Mitsubishi Fuso Canter (PTCK 19)	43,887	65,000	21,113	0			0	0
146	Western Star Prime Mover (PTCK 20)	80,764	55,000	0	(25,764)			0	0
1407	Ford Ranger Dual Cab (PLVU 30)	12,901	15,000	2,099	0			0	0
1405	John Deere Z-Track Mower (PJDM01)	5,258	2,000	0	(3,258)			0	0
		147,919	139,000	23,212	(32,131)	0	0	0	0



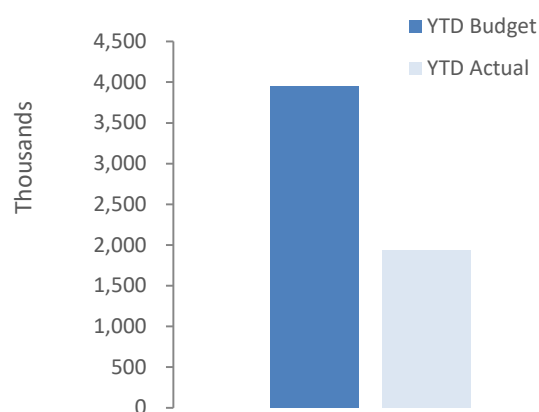
**NOTES TO THE STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL ACTIVITY
FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2021**

**INVESTING ACTIVITIES
NOTE 8
CAPITAL ACQUISITIONS**

Capital acquisitions	Adopted		YTD Actual	YTD Actual Variance
	Budget	YTD Budget		
	\$	\$	\$	\$
Land	410,000	110,000	13,722	(96,278)
Buildings - non-specialised	96,840	48,380	13,322	(35,058)
Buildings - specialised	1,874,735	807,469	576,019	(231,450)
Furniture and equipment	66,300	46,300	0	(46,300)
Plant and equipment	866,000	73,000	47,872	(25,128)
Infrastructure - roads	3,258,569	1,865,436	713,619	(1,151,817)
Infrastructure - parks, gardens, recreation facilities	1,679,900	802,101	474,451	(327,650)
Infrastructure - sewerage	75,000	75,000	46,372	(28,628)
Infrastructure - urban infrastructure	250,000	114,997	53,643	(61,354)
Payments for Capital Acquisitions	8,577,344	3,942,683	1,939,019	(2,003,665)
Total Capital Acquisitions	8,577,344	3,942,683	1,939,019	(2,003,665)
Capital Acquisitions Funded By:				
	\$	\$	\$	\$
Capital grants and contributions	4,677,599	2,396,250	1,456,787	(939,463)
Other (disposals & C/Fwd)	139,000	0	0	0
Cash backed reserves				
Reserves cash backed - Newdegate Centenary Reserve	32,343		0	0
Reserves cash backed - Essential Medical Reserve	7,500		0	0
Contribution - operations	3,720,902	1,546,433	482,232	(1,064,201)
Capital funding total	8,577,344	3,942,683	1,939,019	(2,003,664)

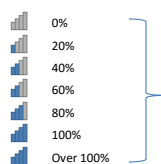
SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES

All assets are initially recognised at cost. Cost is determined as the fair value of the assets given as consideration plus costs incidental to the acquisition. For assets acquired at no cost or for nominal consideration, cost is determined as fair value at the date of acquisition. The cost of non-current assets constructed by the local government includes the cost of all materials used in the construction, direct labour on the project and an appropriate proportion of variable and fixed overhead. Certain asset classes may be revalued on a regular basis such that the carrying values are not materially different from fair value. Assets carried at fair value are to be revalued with sufficient regularity to ensure the carrying amount does not differ materially from that determined using fair value at reporting date.



Capital expenditure total

Level of completion indicators



Percentage Year to Date Actual to Annual Budget expenditure where the expenditure over budget highlighted in red.

Level of completion indicator, please see table at the end of this note for further detail.

		Adopted			Variance
Account Description		Budget	YTD Budget	YTD Actual	(Under)/Over
Land					
E137350	Lake Grace Industrial Land	410,000	110,000	13,722	(96,278)
Buildings - Non Specialised					
E091960 (7750034)	6 Blackbutt Way (Doctor) - Cap Exp	12,000	5,996	899	(5,097)
E091960 (9196034)	5 Banksia Pl Capital	53,081	26,526	0	(26,526)
E091960 (9196084)	54B Bennett St Capital	9,759	4,866	3,355	(1,511)
E091960 (9196114)	3 Clark Ave Capital	12,000	5,996	5,995	(1)
E091970 (9197134)	10B Gumtree Dr Capital	5,000	2,498	3,073	575
E092006 (9200014)	14 Blackbutt Way Capital Exp	5,000	2,498	0	(2,498)
Buildings - Specialised					
E051172 (51171)	Lake King Fire Shed Upgrade	45,000	0	0	0
E077503 (B25CAP)	Lake Grace Medical Centre	76,263	38,120	33,346	(4,774)
E083101 (8300101)	Lake Grace Day Care Building Upgrade	23,428	11,700	3,592	(8,108)
E107102 (1071024)	Varley Public Toilets - Cap Exp	32,000	0	0	0
E107102 (NGPTCAP)	Newdegate Public Toilets Cap Ex	7,615	0	0	0
E111007 (LGPHCAP)	Lake Grace Public Hall	38,314	19,142	0	(19,142)
E111007 (LKPHCAP)	Lake King Public Hall	7,000	3,498	1,487	(2,011)
E111007 (NGPHCAP)	Refurbish Newdegate Hall	100,000	0	0	0
E111007 (VARHCAP)	Varley Town Hall Roof Restoration	30,000	0	0	0
E111007 (VLPHCAP)	Varley Hall - Cap Exp	35,000	0	0	0
E113152 (113014)	Lake King Sports Pavilion Cap Ex	42,287	21,126	0	(21,126)
E113152 (113042)	Unisex Toilets at sporting precincts	88,900	44,448	0	(44,448)
E113152 (113054)	Battery Storage Newdegate & LG Rec Centres	30,000	30,000	32,455	2,455
E113152 (B63CAP)	Newdegate Recreation Centre	60,000	0	0	0
E113152 (CA06)	Newdegate Country Club	942,000	471,002	493,550	22,548
E113152 (CA08)	Painting Lake Grace Pavilion	25,000	12,498	0	(12,498)
E116103 (LKDP)	Lake King Rv Dump Point	25,000	12,498	0	(12,498)
E116103 (LKT1)	Lake King Toilet	60,000	40,000	7,301	(32,699)
E117041 (1170014)	AIM Building Capital	60,347	30,171	1,700	(28,471)
E117042 (1170084)	RSL Hall	80,000	39,999	0	(39,999)
E121502 (121304)	Lake Grace Depot - Cap Exp	40,998	20,493	2,589	(17,904)
E126206 (1260061)	LG Airstrip Building upgrade	8,583	4,280	0	(4,280)
E132500 (1325014)	Visitor Centre Improvements	17,000	8,494	0	(8,494)
Furniture & Equipment					
E042541	Upgrade Council Chambers Furniture (table)	20,000	0	0	0
E042561	Implementation Altus Payroll	46,300	46,300	0	(46,300)
Plant & Equipment					
E123059 (PL17CAP)	Isuzu Crew Cab	140,000	0	0	0
E123059 (PL18CAP)	Western Star Prime Mover	296,000	0	0	0
E123059 (PL19CAP)	Ford Ranger Dual Cab	66,000	66,000	42,812	(23,188)
E123059 (PL20CAP)	Volvo L60E Loader	350,000	0	0	0
E123059 (PL21CAP)	John Deere Z-Track Mower	7,000	0	0	0
E123059 (PL22CAP)	Wilson Road Verge Slasher	7,000	7,000	5,060	(1,940)
Infrastructure - Roads					
E121200	Roadworks Capital Renewal 20/21	2,958,569	1,715,436	713,475	(1,001,961)
E121314	Town Street (Boulton St)	300,000	150,000	144	(149,856)
Parks, Gardens, Recreati 113045					
E107259 (113062)	Newdegate cemetry shade & seating	20,000	20,000	5,319	(14,681)
E112525 (SGPLCAP)	Solar panels,battery& fence Lake Grace Swimming Pool	70,000	11,665	41,695	30,030
E113175 (113035)	Lighting For Lake Grace Hockey Field Cap Exp	501,000	167,000	136,551	(30,449)
E113175 (113036)	Lighting For Newdegate Hockey Field Cap Exp	40,000	19,998	0	(19,998)
E113175 (113037)	Lake Grace Football Field Lighting Upgrade Cap Exp	100,000	49,998	0	(49,998)
E113175 (113039)	Solar for Rec Centres & Community Buildings	84,000	42,000	70,909	28,909
E113175 (113043)	Lake King Pavilion Septic Upgrade	30,000	15,000	0	(15,000)
E113175 (113044)	Lake Grace Hockey/Cricket Dugouts	15,000	7,500	0	(7,500)
E113175 (113045)	Varley Town Entry Statement	15,000	7,502	10,192	2,690
E113175 (113046)	Newdegate Jumping Pillow Cap Exp	58,900	29,448	23,708	(5,740)
E113175 (113047)	Community Walk Trails - Lake Grace Cap Exp	30,000	15,000	6,930	(8,070)
E113175 (113048)	Lake Grace Sporting Complex Entry	100,000	49,998	2,047	(47,951)
E113175 (113051)	Newdegate Adult Gym	30,000	15,000	0	(15,000)
E113175 (113052)	Upgrade Newdegate Walk Trail	50,000	24,999	0	(24,999)
E113175 (113053)	Upgrade Lake King Walk Trail	50,000	24,999	3,266	(21,733)
E113175 (113055)	Jam Patch toilet	4,000	1,998	371	(1,627)
E113175 (113059)	Varley Hall paving	10,000	0	0	0
E113175 (1132935)	UAT Lake Grace All Abilities Playground	23,000	23,000	24,630	1,630
E113183 (1131002)	Lake King Sports Dam & Catchment	15,000	15,000	0	(15,000)
E113293 (113201)	Construction Lg Community All Ages Playground	175,000	87,498	2,500	(84,998)
E113293 (113202)	Lg All Ages Playground Fence	45,000	22,500	0	(22,500)
E121501 (1215011)	Detention Basin/Flood Mitigation Lot 101 Biddy Camm Road	46,000	22,998	34,000	11,002
E132503 (113057)	Install shade & Seating Newdegate Silos	30,000	30,000	18,927	(11,073)
E132503 (DRU1)	Driver Reviver Upgrade	138,000	99,000	93,407	(5,593)
Sewerage					
E103163 (1012011)	Sewerage Reuse Lake Grace	75,000	75,000	46,372	(28,628)
Urban Infrastructure					
E104501 (1040501)	Urban Stormwater Drainage Renewal	40,000	40,000	0	(40,000)
E121312 (121302)	Lake Grace Footpaths Cap Exp	100,000	49,998	52,724	2,726
E121312 (121303)	Newdegate Footpath Cap Exp	50,000	24,999	0	(24,999)
E136500 (136006)	Lake Biddy Dam Catchment	60,000	0	919	919
		8,577,344	3,942,683	1,939,019	(2,003,664)

Repayments - borrowings

Information on borrowings Particulars	Loan No.	1 July 2021	New Loans		Principal Repayments		Principal Outstanding		Interest Repayments	
			Actual	Budget	Actual	Budget	Actual	Budget	Actual	Budget
		\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	
Governance										
Office Refurbishment	L181	234,521			8,826	17,907	225,695	216,614	3,117	14,954
Housing										
Loan 204 Staff Housing & CEO's Residen	L204	476,044			24,063	48,234	451,981	427,810	3,092	7,403
Recreation and culture										
Lake Grace Pool	L173	31,588			7,565	15,347	24,023	16,241	488	1,784
LG Sports Pavillion	L182	122,156			8,527	17,324	113,629	104,832	1,759	8,358
Newdegate Bowling Club	L193	5,758			2,845	5,758	2,913	0	51	262
LG Precinct	L198	69,546			10,959	22,163	58,587	47,383	1,576	3,420
LK Court Resurfacing	L202	9,519			4,733	9,519	4,787	0	138	241
Transport										
Roadworks & Plant	L196	102,916			25,005	50,487	77,911	52,429	2,109	4,357
Economic services										
LG Residential Land	L189	118,008			5,031	10,214	112,977	107,794	3,969	7,817
Purchase & Develop Industrial Land	L203	543,980			28,328	56,870	515,652	487,110	4,323	11,822
		1,714,036	0	0	125,882	253,822	1,588,155	1,460,214	20,623	60,418
Total		1,714,036	0	0	125,882	253,822	1,588,155	1,460,214	20,623	60,418
Current borrowings		253,822					103,984			
Non-current borrowings		1,460,214					1,484,171			
		1,714,036					1,588,155			

All debenture repayments were financed by general purpose revenue.

KEY INFORMATION

All loans and borrowings are initially recognised at the fair value of the consideration received less directly attributable transaction costs. After initial recognition, interest-bearing loans and borrowings are subsequently measured at amortised cost using the effective interest method. Fees paid on the establishment of loan facilities that are yield related are included as part of the carrying amount of the loans and borrowings.

NOTES TO THE STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL ACTIVITY
FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2021

OPERATING ACTIVITIES

NOTE 10

CASH RESERVES

Cash backed reserve

Reserve name	Opening Balance	Budget Interest Earned	Actual Interest Earned	Budget Transfers In (+)	Actual Transfers In (+)	Budget Transfers Out (-)	Actual Transfers Out (-)	Budget Closing Balance	Actual YTD Closing Balance
	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
Reserves cash backed - Leave Reserve	224,214.00	1,678	162	110,000				335,892	224,376
Reserves cash backed - Emergency Services Reserve	27,295.00	204	20					27,499	27,315
Reserves cash backed - Housing Reserve	389,490.00	3,068	281	200,000				592,558	389,771
Reserves cash backed - Swimming Pool Reserve	178,222.00	51,706	129					229,928	178,351
Reserves cash backed - Land Development Reserve	123,493.00	924	89					124,417	123,582
Reserves cash backed - Plant Reserve	743,297.00	10,026	537	350,000				1,103,323	743,834
Reserves cash backed - Recreation Reserve	219,975.00	1,638	159					221,613	220,134
Reserves cash backed - Works & Services Reserve	596,065.00	4,458	431					600,523	596,496
Reserves cash backed - Newedgate Hall Reserve	125,879.00	942	91					126,821	125,970
Reserves cash backed - Lake Grace TV Reserve	30,273.00	247	22					30,520	30,295
Reserves cash backed - Varley Sullage Reserve	1,674.00	13	1					1,687	1,675
Reserves cash backed - Lake Grace Sewerage Reserve	1,105,466.00	8,614	799	60,000				1,174,080	1,106,265
Reserves cash backed - Newedgate Sports Dam Reserve	26,896.00	201	19					27,097	26,915
Reserves cash backed - Newdegate Stadium Floor Reserve	24,267.00	182	18					24,449	24,285
Reserves cash backed - Community Water Supplies Reserve	12,044.00	90	9					12,134	12,053
Reserves cash backed - Office Furniture & Equipment Reserve	13,381.00	100	10					13,481	13,391
Reserves cash backed - Newdegate Centenary Reserve	32,322.00	242	23			(32,343)		221	32,345
Reserves cash backed - Essential Medical Reserve	559,058.00	5,589	404			(7,500)		557,147	559,462
Reserves cash backed - History Book Reserve	10,517.00	78	8					10,595	10,525
Reserves cash backed - AIM Hospital Museum Reserve	0.00	0	0		5,855			0	5,855
	4,443,828	90,000	3,211	720,000	5,855	(39,843)	0	5,213,985	4,452,894

KEY INFORMATION

	Note	Opening Balance 1 July 2021	Liability transferred from/(to) non current	Liability Increase	Liability Reduction	Closing Balance 31 December 2021
		\$		\$	\$	\$
Other current liabilities						
Other liabilities						
- Contract liabilities		1,954,792	0	150,000.00	(1,056,787.00)	1,048,005
- Income Received in Advance		13,715	0		(13,715)	0
Total other liabilities		1,968,507	0	150,000	(1,070,502)	1,048,005
Provisions						
Provision for annual leave		221,178			(34,872)	186,306
Provision for long service leave		117,475	0		(15,817)	101,658
Total Provisions		338,653	0	0	(50,689)	287,964
Total other current liabilities		2,307,160	0	150,000	(1,121,191)	1,335,969
Amounts shown above include GST (where applicable)						

A breakdown of contract liabilities and associated movements is provided on the following pages at Note 12

KEY INFORMATION

Provisions

Provisions are recognised when the Shire has a present legal or constructive obligation, as a result of past events, for which it is probable that an outflow of economic benefits will result and that outflow can be reliably measured.

Provisions are measured using the best estimate of the amounts required to settle the obligation at the end of the reporting period.

Employee benefits

Short-term employee benefits

Provision is made for the Shire's obligations for short-term employee benefits. Short-term employee benefits are benefits (other than termination benefits) that are expected to be settled wholly before 12 months after the end of the annual reporting period in which the employees render the related service, including wages, salaries and sick leave. Short-term employee benefits are measured at the (undiscounted) amounts expected to be paid when the obligation is settled.

The Shire's obligations for short-term employee benefits such as wages, salaries and sick leave are recognised as a part of current trade and other payables in the calculation of net current assets.

Other long-term employee benefits

The Shire's obligations for employees' annual leave and long service leave entitlements are recognised as provisions in the statement of financial position.

Long-term employee benefits are measured at the present value of the expected future payments to be made to employees. Expected future payments incorporate anticipated future wage and salary levels, durations of service and employee departures and are discounted at rates determined by reference to market yields at the end of the reporting period on government bonds that have maturity dates that approximate the terms of the obligations. Any remeasurements for changes in assumptions of obligations for other long-term employee benefits are recognised in profit or loss in the periods in which the changes occur. The Shire's obligations for long-term employee benefits are presented as non-current provisions in its statement of financial position, except where the Shire does not have an unconditional right to defer settlement for at least 12 months after the end of the reporting period, in which case the obligations are presented as current provisions.

Contract liabilities

An entity's obligation to transfer goods or services to a customer for which the entity has received consideration (or the amount is due) from the customer. Grants to acquire or construct recognisable non-financial assets to identified specifications be constructed to be controlled by the Shire are recognised as a liability until such time as the Shire satisfies its obligations under the agreement.

Provider	Unspent operating grant, subsidies and contributions liability					Operating grants, subsidies and contributions revenue		
	Liability	Increase in Liability	Decrease in Liability	Liability	Current Liability	Adopted Budget	YTD	YTD
	1 July 2021		(As revenue)	31 Dec 2021	31 Dec 2021	Revenue	Budget	Revenue
	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
Operating grants and subsidies								
General purpose funding								
Grants Commisiion - General				0		729,422	364,712	434,134
Grants Commission Roads				0		598,361	299,180	329,397
Law, order, public safety								
Grant - DFES LGGGS Operating				0		58,840	29,420	27,430
Education and welfare								
Grants - Senior Activities				0		1,000	0	0
Grants - Youth Activities				0		1,000	0	0
Transport								
Direct Grant - MRWA				0		339,000	339,000	339,138
Economic services								
Skeleton Weed Programm Grant				0		205,000	205,000	205,000
Australia Day Grant				0		0	0	13,763
	0	0	0	0	0	1,932,623	1,237,312	1,348,861
Operating contributions								
General purpose funding								
ESL Administration Fee				0		4,000	4,000	4,000
Recreation and culture								
Lake Grace Rec Council Affiliation Fees				0		13,000	13,000	2,200
Contributions - Other Culture				0		1,000	0	0
Lake King Pavilion / Oval - Hire Fees				0		500	500	0
Transport								
Contributions - Street Lighting				0		8,000	0	0
Economic services								
AIM Contributions				0		1,400	1,400	7,259
	0	0	0	0	0	27,900	18,900	13,459
TOTALS	0	0	0	0	0	1,960,523	1,256,212	1,362,320

Provider	Unspent non operating grants, subsidies and contributions liability					Non operating grants, subsidies and contributions revenue		
	Liability	Increase in Liability	Decrease in Liability	Liability	Current Liability	Adopted Budget	YTD	YTD
	1 July 2021		(As revenue)	31 Dec 2021	31 Dec 2021	Revenue	Budget	Revenue
	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
Non-operating grants and subsidies								
Law, order, public safety								
Grant - DFES Cap Exp				0		25,000	25,000	0
Community amenities								
Drought & Community	65,083		(45,472)	19,611	19,611	90,000	45,000	45,472
Local Roads & Community Program	10,000		(5,319)	4,681	4,681	20,000	0	5,319
Recreation and culture								
Drought & Community	680,325		(348,279)	332,045	332,045	764,896	511,224	348,279
Local Roads & Community Program	471,916		(282,617)	189,298	189,298	1,167,900	583,950	282,617
Transport								
RADS Grant - Lake Grace Airstrip Light Upgrade				0	0	61,500	0	0
Roads to Recovery	574,715		(266,464)	308,251	308,251	1,488,303	492,076	266,464
Regional Road Group		150,000	0	150,000	150,000	492,000	246,000	0
Economic services								
Local Roads & Community Grant	15,000		(18,927)	(3,927)	(3,927)	30,000	15,000	18,927
Driver Reviver Upgrade Grant	137,754		(89,709)	48,045	48,045	138,000	78,000	89,709
	1,954,792	150,000	(1,056,787)	1,048,005	1,048,005	4,277,599	1,996,250	1,056,787
Non-operating contributions								
Recreation and culture								
Newdegate Community Contribution				0		400,000	400,000	400,000
	0	0	0	0	0	400,000	400,000	400,000
TOTALS	1,954,792	150,000	(1,056,787)	1,048,005	1,048,005	4,677,599	2,396,250	1,456,787

**NOTES TO THE STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL ACTIVITY
FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2021**

**NOTE 14
TRUST FUND**

Funds held at balance date which are required by legislation to be credited to the trust fund and which are not included in the financial statements are as follows:

Description	Opening Balance 1 July 2021	Amount Received	Amount Paid	Closing Balance 31 Dec 2021
	\$	\$	\$	\$
Standpipe bonds	10,373	255	(153)	10,475
	10,373	255	(153)	10,475

**NOTES TO THE STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL ACTIVITY
FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2021**

**NOTE 15
BUDGET AMENDMENTS**

Amendments to original budget since budget adoption. Surplus/(Deficit)

GL Code	Description	Council Resolution	Classification	Non Cash Adjustment	Increase in Available Cash	Decrease in Available Cash	Amended Budget Running Balance
				\$	\$	\$	\$
	Budget adoption		Opening surplus				23,983
I138100	Grants & Subsidies	N/A	Operating Revenue			(205,000)	(181,017)
I131230	Grant - Skeleton Weed Programm	N/A	Operating Revenue		205,000		23,983
1012011	Sewerage Reuse Lake Grace	N/A	Capital Expenses			(15,000)	8,983
113045	Varley Entry Statement Cap Exp	N/A	Capital Expenses		15,000		23,983
I139101	Merchandise Sales MUN	13451	Operating Revenue		14,000		37,983
I139104	AIM Contributions	13451	Operating Revenue		1,400		39,383
E139110	Stock Purchases	13451	Operating Expenses			(11,000)	28,383
E139112	Stationery and Consumables	13451	Operating Expenses			(1,000)	27,383
E139114	Volunteer Functions	13451	Operating Expenses			(2,000)	25,383
E139115	AIM Souvenirs	13451	Operating Expenses			(1,400)	23,983
95001	Lakes Village Garden Maintenance	13479	Operating Expenses			(4,396)	19,587
113003	Lake Grace Rec Ground Maintenance	13479	Operating Expenses		4,396		23,983
1040101	Urban Stormwater Drainage	13481	Operating Expenses			(70,000)	(46,017)
122505	Drainage	13481	Operating Expenses		70,000		23,983
B25CAP	Lake Grace Medical Centre	13482	Capital Expenses			(7,500)	16,483
	Transfer from from the Essential Medical Services Reserve	13482			7,500		23,983
E042286	Newdegate Centenary Celebrations	13489	Operating Expenses			(32,343)	(8,360)
	Transfer from from the Newdegate 100 Year Centenary Reserve	13489			32,343		23,983
E146010	Gross Salaries & Wages MUN	13518	Operating Expenses			(20,000)	3,983
PL23CAP	Purchase of new Hino 616	13518	Capital Expenses		20,000		23,983
				0	369,639	(369,639)	0

**NOTES TO THE STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL ACTIVITY
FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2021**

**NOTE 16
EXPLANATION OF MATERIAL VARIANCES**

The material variance thresholds are adopted annually by Council as an indicator of whether the actual expenditure or revenue varies from the year to date Actual materially.
The material variance adopted by Council for the 2021-22 year is \$5,000 or 10.00% whichever is the greater.

Reporting Program	Var. \$	Var. %	Explanation of positive variances		Explanation of negative variances	
			Timing	Permanent	Timing	Permanent
	\$	%				
Revenue from operating activities						
Recreation and culture	(16,156)	(45.37%) ▼			Hall And Equipment Hire Fees are below budget	Affiliation Fees and Hall & Equipment Hire Fees are below budget
Other property and services	(8,593)	(19.21%) ▼			Reimb Workers Comp Insurance Income below budget	
Expenditure from operating activities						
Health	30,422	18.80% ▲	Contract Environmental Health Officer, Doctors Residence and Medical centres Building Mtc under budget			
Education and welfare	6,090	15.08% ▲				Removal of dangerous trees at LG Daycare - not budgeted for
Housing	49,716	40.20% ▲	Staff Housing Mtc is under budget			
Community amenities	163,852	24.98% ▲	LG Sewerage and Cemeteries Maintenance under budget, along with Asbestos Removal Project	Town Planner - Consult Fees down due to less demand in town planning. Natural Resource Management - Contribution to Landcare Officer not to be paid this year		
Recreation and culture	341,560	24.64% ▲	Building Maintenance of majority Cultural Buildings down, Depreciation Of Assets under budget			
Economic services	117,156	23.45% ▲	Standpipe, Tourism Promotion & Skelton Weed Project Exp are down	Contract Building Surveyor Exp down due to reduce in demand		
Other property and services	41,075	76.12% ▲	Superannuation - Council Contribution & Engineering Salaries & Wages below budget along with Plant - Parts And Repairs			
Investing activities						
Proceeds from non-operating grants, subsidies and contributions	(939,463)	(39.21%) ▼			Bulk of "Local Roads & Community" and "Drought & Community" projects are not yet initiated/finalised, funds will be recognised later in financial year	
Payments for property, plant and equipment and infrastructure	2,003,664	50.82% ▲	Many of the projects have not been initiated as yet (51%) or in early stage of compilation			
Financing activities						
Transfer from reserves	(39,843)	(100.00%) ▼			To be transferred on completion of works	
Transfer to reserves	(5,855)	(182.34%) ▼			Resolution 13451 - establishment of a new reserve fund "AIM Hospital Museum Reserve Account" not budgeted for	

Municipal Bank Statement

Summary:

G/L Account (as at Month End)
1A0011010 Municipal Bank Account MUN

Statement No 37
Statement Date 31/12/2021

Opening Balance	10,026,930.97
Deposits	\$211,118.03
Payments	-832,546.62
Fees	-51,919.95
Adjustments	-132,659.22
Closing Balance	9,220,923.21

Opening Balance	10,027,122.82
<u>Reconciled Items</u>	
Deposits	209,096.88
Payments	-832,739.62
Fees	-51,919.95
Adjustments	-126,303.79
Closing Balance	9,219,400.91

The Bank Statement balances to the General Ledger

<u>Unreconciled Items</u>	
Deposits	1,722.30
Payments	-200.00
Fees	0.00
Adjustments	0.00
Unreconciled Closing Balance	1,522.30
Total - To agree with GL	9,220,923.21

Municipal Account - Reconciliation to 31/12/2021

G/L Account (as at Month End):

Fees:

Dept of Transport	-\$51,869.00
Bank Fees	-\$391.99
LESS: Interest Received	\$341.04
	<u>-\$51,919.95</u>

Adjustments

Payroll	-\$126,303.79
Payroll Rent Deduction	-\$500.00 <small>Included only in GL Account Adjustments (left part), shown as Payments in the Statement (right part)</small>
Internal Transfer to Reserve	-\$5,855.43 <small>Included only in GL Account Adjustments (left part), shown as Payments in the Statement (right part)</small>
	<u>-\$132,659.22</u>

Unreconciled Items:

	<u>-\$1,522.30</u>
--	--------------------

Outstanding Deposits

Cash/Chq 23/12/2021	-\$1,722.30
	<u>-\$1,722.30</u>

Outstanding Payments

Chq 36970	\$100.00
Chq 36971	\$100.00
	<u>\$200.00</u>

ENTERED

By Victoria Fasano - FO at 4:14 pm, Jan 05, 2022

APPROVED

By CEO - Alan George at 4:25 pm, Jan 05, 2022

Trust Bank Statement

Summary:

G/L Account (as at Month End)
 1A0013050 Trust Fund Cash At Bank MUN

Statement No 37
 Statement Date 31/12/2021

Opening Balance	10,423.90
Deposits	\$51.00
Payments	0.00
Fees	0.00
Adjustments	0.00
Closing Balance	10,474.90

Opening Balance	10,525.90
<u>Reconciled Items</u>	
Deposits	51.00
Payments	-51.00
Fees	0.00
Adjustments	0.00
Closing Balance	10,525.90

The Bank Statement balances to the General Ledger

<u>Unreconciled Items</u>	
Deposits	0.00
Payments	-51.00
Fees	0.00
Adjustments	0.00
Unreconciled Closing Balance	-51.00
Total - To agree with GL	10,474.90

Unreconciled Items:

Type	Date	Reference	Amount	Description
CSH	25/08/2021	1539	51.00	JDC Drilling Pty
Total:			51.00	

ENTERED
 By Victoria Fasano - FO at 5:50 pm, Jan 04, 2022

APPROVED
 By CEO - Alan George at 7:55 am, Jan 05, 2022

Shire of Lake Grace



Reserve Bank Statement

Reserve No	Reserve Account Name		Balance
11	Emergency Services Reserve Bank	\$	27,314.40
12	Housing Reserve Bank	\$	389,771.17
13	Swimming Pool (Lake Grace) Reserve Bank	\$	178,350.41
14	Land Development Reserve Bank	\$	123,582.86
15	Leave Reserve Bank	\$	224,375.66
16	Plant Replacement Reserve Bank	\$	743,834.46
17	Recreation Reserve Bank	\$	220,134.55
18	Works & Services Reserve Bank	\$	596,495.83
19	Newdegate Hall Reserve Bank	\$	125,969.66
20	Lake Grace TV Reserve Bank	\$	30,294.91
23	Varley Sullage Reserve Bank	\$	1,675.68
31	Lake Grace Sewerage Scheme Reserve Bank	\$	1,106,264.50
35	Newdegate Sports Dam Reserve Bank	\$	26,915.13
36	Newdegate Stadium Floor Reserve Bank	\$	24,284.38
37	Community Water Supply Reserve Bank	\$	12,052.36
40	Office Furniture & Equipment Reserve Bank	\$	13,390.22
41	Newdegate 100 Year Centenary Reserve Bank	\$	32,345.30
42	History Book Reserve Bank	\$	10,524.30
43	Essential Medical Services Reserve Bank	\$	559,462.42
44	AIM Hospital Museum Reserve	\$	5,855.43
			\$ 4,452,893.63

ENTERED

By Victoria Fasano - FO at 10:46 am, Jan 05, 2022

Bank Balance

30/11/2021

Term Deposit	\$3,502,734.80
Reserve Acc	\$950,158.83
	\$4,452,893.63

Variance \$0.00

APPROVED

By CEO - Alan George at 10:56 am, Jan 05, 2022

Reserves Fund Statement

SHIRE OF LAKE GRACE

BUDGET REVIEW REPORT

FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2021

**LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT 1995
LOCAL GOVERNMENT (FINANCIAL MANAGEMENT) REGULATIONS 1996**

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Statement of Budget Review by Nature or Type	2
Statement of Budget Review by Program	3
Note 1 Basis of Preparation	4
Note 2 Summary Graphs - Budget Review	5
Note 3 Net Current Funding Position	6
Note 4 Predicted Variances	8
Note 5 Budget Amendments	11

SHIRE OF LAKE GRACE
STATEMENT OF BUDGET REVIEW
(NATURE OR TYPE)
FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2021

Note	Budget v Actual		Predicted			
	Adopted Budget (a)	YTD Actual (b)	Variance Permanent (c)	Variance Timing (Carryover) (d)	Year End (a)+(c)+(d)	
	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	
OPERATING ACTIVITIES						
Net current assets at start of financial year surplus/(deficit)	5,522,897	5,588,987	66,090		5,588,987	▲
Revenue from operating activities (excluding rates)						
Specified area rates	200,803	130,986			200,803	
Operating grants, subsidies and contributions	1,959,123	1,362,320			1,959,123	
Fees and charges	397,540	207,557			397,540	
Interest earnings	118,000	19,471			118,000	
Other revenue	242,547	70,927			242,547	
Profit on asset disposals	23,212	0	2,000		25,212	▲
	2,941,225	1,791,261	2,000	0	2,943,225	
Expenditure from operating activities						
Employee costs	(2,451,721)	(1,099,042)	38,000		(2,413,721)	▼
Materials and contracts	(4,690,800)	(1,481,899)	60,000		(4,630,800)	▼
Utility charges	(344,950)	(141,669)			(344,950)	
Depreciation on non-current assets	(3,089,216)	(1,621,832)			(3,089,216)	
Interest expenses	(60,418)	(20,623)			(60,418)	
Insurance expenses	(209,984)	(219,262)			(209,984)	
Other expenditure	(215,147)	(64,610)	(20,000)		(235,147)	▲
Loss on asset disposals	(32,131)	0	(10,400)		(42,531)	▲
	(11,094,367)	(4,648,937)	67,600	0	(11,026,767)	
Non-cash amounts excluded from operating activities	3,098,135	1,574,282			3,098,135	
Amount attributable to operating activities	467,890	4,305,593	135,690	0	603,580	
INVESTING ACTIVITIES						
Non-operating grants, subsidies and contributions	4,677,599	1,456,787	1,721,138		6,398,737	▲
Purchase land and buildings	(2,447,075)	(603,062)	(341,000)		(2,788,075)	▲
Purchase plant and equipment	(846,000)	(47,872)	(4,100)		(850,100)	▲
Purchase furniture and equipment	(66,300)	0	20,000		(46,300)	▼
Purchase and construction of infrastructure-roads	(3,444,569)	(713,619)	(750,000)		(4,194,569)	▲
Purchase and construction of infrastructure-other	(1,745,900)	(574,466)	(851,138)		(2,597,038)	▲
Proceeds from disposal of assets	139,000		25,000		164,000	▼
	(3,733,245)	(482,232)	(180,100)	0	(3,913,345)	
Non-cash amounts excluded from investing activities	0	0			0	
Amount attributable to investing activities	(3,733,245)	(482,232)	(180,100)	0	(3,913,345)	
FINANCING ACTIVITIES						
Repayment of debentures	(253,823)	(125,882)			(253,823)	
Transfers to cash backed reserves (restricted assets)	(810,000)	(9,066)	45,000		(765,000)	▼
Amount attributable to financing activities	(1,063,823)	(134,948)	45,000	0	(1,018,823)	
Budget deficiency before general rates	(4,329,178)	3,688,413	590	0	(4,328,588)	
Estimated amount to be raised from general rates	4,353,161	4,476,444	0		4,353,161	
Closing funding surplus(deficit)	3 (c) 23,983	8,164,857	590	0	24,573	▲

SHIRE OF LAKE GRACE
STATEMENT OF BUDGET REVIEW
(STATUTORY REPORTING PROGRAM)
FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2021

	Budget v Actual		Predicted			Material Variance
	Adopted Annual Budget (a)	YTD Actual (b)	Variance Permanent (c)	Variance Timing (Carryover) (d)	Year End (a)+(c)+(d)	
Note	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	
OPERATING ACTIVITIES						
Net current assets at start of financial year surplus/(deficit)	5,522,897	5,588,987	66,090	0	5,588,987	▲
Revenue from operating activities (excluding rates)						
Governance	17,550	4,420			17,550	
General purpose funding	1,532,953	793,030			1,532,953	
Law, order, public safety	157,772	55,416			157,772	
Health	9,960	6,035	2,000		11,960	▲
Education and welfare	2,000	0			2,000	
Housing	18,000	9,200			18,000	
Community amenities	285,238	260,497			285,238	
Recreation and culture	59,100	19,450			59,100	
Transport	396,712	353,101			396,712	
Economic services	372,440	253,967			372,440	
Other property and services	89,500	36,145			89,500	
	2,941,225	1,791,261	2,000	0	2,943,225	
Expenditure from operating activities						
Governance	(441,593)	(192,673)			(441,593)	
General purpose funding	(152,041)	(65,273)			(152,041)	
Law, order, public safety	(399,853)	(188,537)			(399,853)	
Health	(395,716)	(131,404)	(20,000)		(415,716)	▲
Education and welfare	(78,842)	(34,308)	10,000		(68,842)	▼
Housing	(238,668)	(73,952)			(238,668)	
Community amenities	(1,429,395)	(492,113)	50,000		(1,379,395)	▼
Recreation and culture	(2,702,175)	(1,044,627)	15,000		(2,687,175)	▼
Transport	(4,167,728)	(2,030,757)	42,600		(4,125,128)	▼
Economic services	(1,009,101)	(382,405)	(30,000)		(1,039,101)	▲
Other property and services	(79,255)	(12,888)			(79,255)	
	(11,094,367)	(4,648,937)	67,600	0	(11,026,767)	
Non-cash amounts excluded from operating activities	3,098,135	1,574,282			3,098,135	
Amount attributable to operating activities	467,890	4,305,593	135,690	0	603,580	
INVESTING ACTIVITIES						
Non-operating grants, subsidies and contributions	4,677,599	1,456,787	1,721,138	0	6,398,737	▼
Purchase land and buildings	(2,447,075)	(603,062)	(341,000)	0	(2,788,075)	▲
Purchase plant and equipment	(846,000)	(47,872)	(4,100)	0	(850,100)	▲
Purchase furniture and equipment	(66,300)	0	20,000	0	(46,300)	▼
Purchase and construction of infrastructure - roads	(3,444,569)	(713,619)	(750,000)	0	(4,194,569)	▲
Purchase and construction of infrastructure - other	(1,745,900)	(574,466)	(851,138)	0	(2,597,038)	▲
Proceeds from disposal of assets	139,000	0	25,000	0	164,000	▼
	(3,733,245)	(482,232)	(180,100)	0	(3,913,345)	
Non-cash amounts excluded from investing activities	0	0	0	0	0	
Amount attributable to investing activities	(3,733,245)	(482,232)	(180,100)	0	(3,913,345)	
FINANCING ACTIVITIES						
Repayment of borrowings	(253,823)	(125,882)	0	0	(253,823)	
Transfers to cash backed reserves (restricted assets)	(810,000)	(9,066)	45,000	0	(765,000)	▼
Amount attributable to financing activities	(1,063,823)	(134,948)	45,000	0	(1,018,823)	
Budget deficiency before general rates	(4,329,178)	3,688,413	590	0	(4,328,588)	
Estimated amount to be raised from general rates	4,353,161	4,476,444	0	0	4,353,161	
Closing Funding Surplus(Deficit)	3 (c) 23,983	8,164,857	590	0	24,573	▲

1. BASIS OF PREPARATION

The budget review has been prepared in accordance with Australian Accounting Standards (as they apply to local governments and not-for-profit entities) and interpretations of the Australian Accounting Standards Board, and the *Local Government Act 1995* and accompanying regulations.

The *Local Government Act 1995* and accompanying Regulations take precedence over Australian Accounting Standards where they are inconsistent.

The *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996* specify that vested land is a right-of-use asset to be measured at cost. All right-of-use assets (other than vested improvements) under zero cost concessionary leases are measured at zero cost rather than at fair value. The exception is vested improvements on concessionary land leases such as roads, buildings or other infrastructure which continue to be reported at fair value, as opposed to the vested land which is measured at zero cost. The measurement of vested improvements at fair value is a departure from *AASB 16* which would have required the Shire of Lake Grace to measure any vested improvements at zero cost.

Accounting policies which have been adopted in the preparation of this budget review have been consistently applied unless stated otherwise. Except for cash flow and rate setting information, the budget review has been prepared on the accrual basis and is based on historical costs, modified, where applicable, by the measurement at fair value of selected non-current assets, financial assets and liabilities.

THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT REPORTING ENTITY

All funds through which the Shire of Lake Grace controls resources to carry on its functions have been included in the financial statements forming part of this budget review.

In the process of reporting on the local government as a single unit, all transactions and balances between those Funds (for example, loans and transfers between Funds) have been eliminated.

All monies held in the Trust Fund are excluded from the financial statements.

CRITICAL ACCOUNTING ESTIMATES

The preparation of a budget review in conformity with Australian Accounting Standards requires management to make judgements, estimates and assumptions that effect the application of policies and reported amounts of assets and liabilities, income and expenses.

The estimates and associated assumptions are based on historical experience and various other factors that are believed to be reasonable under the circumstances; the results of which form the basis of making the judgements about carrying values of assets and liabilities that are not readily apparent from other sources. Actual results may differ from these estimates.

ROUNDING OFF FIGURES

All figures shown in this budget review are rounded to the nearest dollar.

2021-22 ACTUAL BALANCES

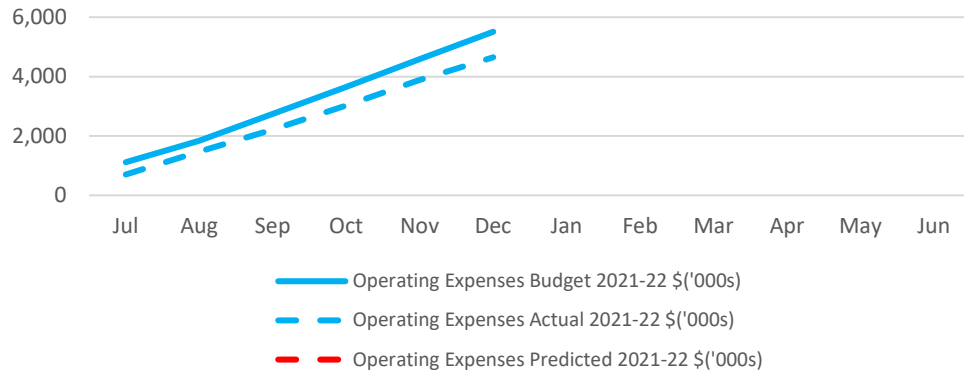
Balances shown in this budget review report as YTD Actual are as forecast at the time of budget review preparation and are subject to final adjustments.

BUDGET COMPARATIVE FIGURES

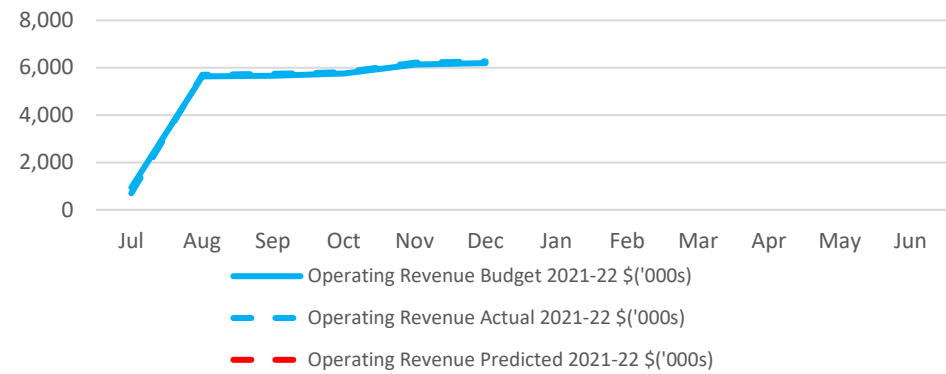
Unless otherwise stated, the budget comparative figures shown in the budget review relate to the original budget estimate for the relevant item of disclosure.

2. SUMMARY GRAPHS - BUDGET REVIEW

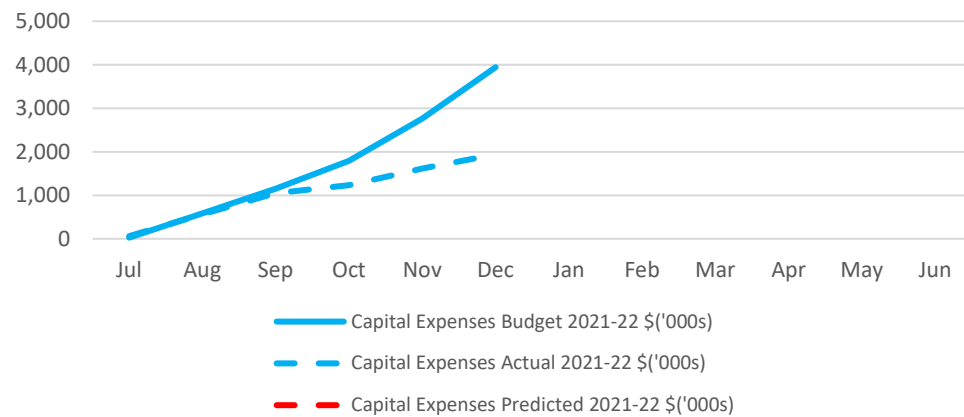
Operating Expenses



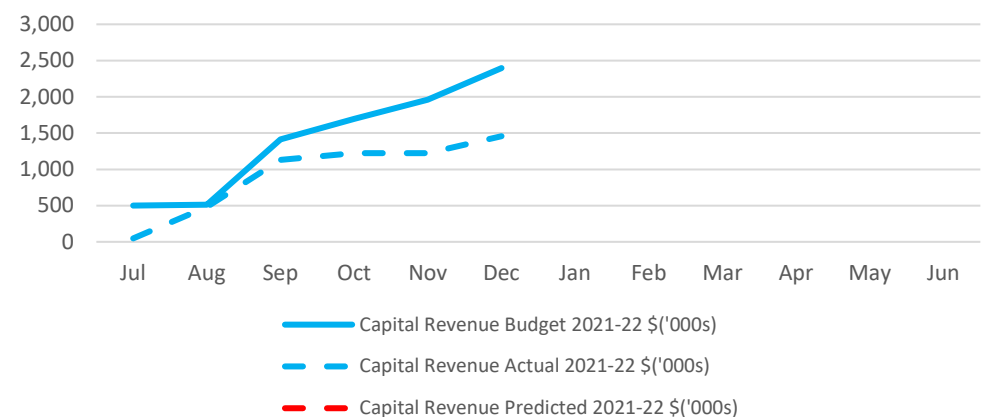
Operating Revenue



Capital Expenditure



Capital Revenue



This information is to be read in conjunction with the accompanying financial statements and notes.

3 NET CURRENT FUNDING POSITION

EXPLANATION OF DIFFERENCE IN NET CURRENT ASSETS AND SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)

Operating activities excluded from budgeted deficiency

When calculating the budget deficiency for the purpose of Section 6.2 (2)(c) of the *Local Government Act 1995* the following amounts have been excluded as provided by *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulation 32* which will not fund the budgeted expenditure.

(a) Operating activities excluded from budgeted deficiency

The following non-cash revenue or expenditure has been excluded from operating activities within the Rate Setting Statement.

	Actual - Used for Budget 30 June 2021	Audited Actual 30 June 2021	Budget 30 June 2022	Actual 31 December 2021
Adjustments to operating activities			\$	\$
Less: Profit on asset disposals	(35,039)	(35,039)	(23,212)	0
Less: Non-cash grants and contributions for assets		(516,655)		3,241
Less: Movement in liabilities associated with restricted cash	52,945	(6,753)		(102)
Add: Loss on asset disposals	212,038	212,038	32,131	0
Add: Movement in employee benefit provisions (non-current)				(50,689)
Add: Depreciation on non-current assets	3,407,080	3,407,080	3,089,216	1,621,832
Non-cash amounts excluded from operating activities	3,637,024	3,060,671	3,098,135	1,574,282

(b) Investing activities excluded from budgeted deficiency

The following non-cash revenue or expenditure has been excluded from amounts attributable to investing activities within the Rate Setting Statement in accordance with *Financial Management Regulation 32*.

Adjustments to investing activities

Less: Movement in provisions for capital expenditure

Non cash amounts excluded from investing activities

		516,655		
	0	516,655	0	0

(c) Current assets and liabilities excluded from budgeted deficiency

The following current assets and liabilities have been excluded from the net current assets used in the Rate Setting Statement.

Adjustments to net current assets

Less: Restricted cash	(4,493,900)	(4,493,899)	(5,253,827)	(4,452,894)
Less : Current assets not expected to be received at end of year	0	(10,373)	(50,073)	(50,072)
Add: Long term borrowings	229,866	229,865	(23,957)	103,984
Add: Provisions - employee	338,653	248,014	338,653	287,964
Add: Contract liability not expected to cleared at end of year	2,457		2,457	
Total adjustments to net current assets	(3,922,924)	(4,026,393)	(4,986,747)	(4,111,018)

(d) Composition of estimated net current assets

Current assets

Cash unrestricted	5,830,004	6,883,592	381,162	3,221,623
Cash restricted	6,543,215	5,500,000	7,303,143	10,502,966
Receivables	228,932	251,749	228,932	376,303
Receivables - other				35,168
Other current assets		65,984		27,216
Inventories	15,745	15,745	15,745	
	12,617,896	12,717,070	7,928,982	14,163,276

Less: current liabilities

Payables	(536,862)	(564,665)	(536,862)	(356,811)
Contract liabilities	(2,066,694)	(1,968,507)	(2,066,694)	(1,048,005)
Long term borrowings	(229,866)	(229,865)	23,957	(103,984)
Provisions	(338,653)	(338,653)	(338,653)	(287,964)
	(3,172,075)	(3,101,690)	(2,918,252)	(1,796,764)

Net current assets

	9,445,821	9,615,380	5,010,730	12,366,512
Less: Total adjustments to net current assets	(3,922,924)	(4,026,393)	(4,986,747)	(4,111,018)
Closing funding surplus / (deficit)	5,522,897	5,588,987	23,983	8,255,494

3 COMMENTS/NOTES - NET CURRENT FUNDING POSITION (CONTINUED)

SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES

CASH AND CASH EQUIVALENTS

Cash and cash equivalents include cash on hand, cash at bank, deposits available on demand with banks, other short term highly liquid investments that are readily convertible to known amounts of cash and which are subject to an insignificant risk of changes in value and bank overdrafts.

Bank overdrafts are shown as short term borrowings in current liabilities.

FINANCIAL ASSETS AT AMORTISED COST

The Shire of Lake Grace classifies financial assets at amortised cost if both of the following criteria are met:

- the asset is held within a business model whose objective is to collect the contractual cashflows, and
- the contractual terms give rise to cash flows that are solely payments of principal and interest.

TRADE AND OTHER RECEIVABLES

Trade and other receivables include amounts due from ratepayers for unpaid rates and service charges and other amounts due from third parties for goods sold and services performed in the ordinary course of business.

Trade receivables are recognised at original invoice amount less any allowances for uncollectible amounts (i.e. impairment). The carrying amount of net trade receivables is equivalent to fair value as it is due for settlement within 30 days.

Trade receivables are held with the objective to collect the contractual cashflows and therefore measures them subsequently at amortised cost using the effective interest rate method.

Due to the short term nature of current receivables, their carrying amount is considered to be the same as their fair value. Non-current receivables are indexed to inflation, any difference between the face value and fair value is considered immaterial.

The Shire of Lake Grace applies the AASB 9 simplified approach to measuring expected credit losses using a lifetime expected loss allowance for all trade receivables. To measure the expected credit losses, rates receivable are separated from other trade receivables due to the difference in payment terms and security for rates receivable.

INVENTORIES

General

Inventories are measured at the lower of cost and net realisable value. Net realisable value is the estimated selling price in the ordinary course of business less the estimated costs of completion and the estimated costs necessary to make the sale.

CONTRACT ASSETS

A contract asset is the right to consideration in exchange for goods or services the entity has transferred to a customer when that right is conditioned on something other than the passage of time.

CURRENT AND NON-CURRENT CLASSIFICATION

An asset or liability is classified as current if it is expected to be settled within the next 12 months, being the Shire of Lake Grace's operational cycle. In the case of liabilities where the Shire of Lake Grace does not have the unconditional right to defer settlement beyond 12 months, such as vested long service leave, the liability is classified as current even if not expected to be settled within the next 12 months. Inventories held for trading are classified as current or non-current based on the Shire of Lake Grace's intentions to release for sale.

TRADE AND OTHER PAYABLES

Trade and other payables represent liabilities for goods and services provided to the Shire of Lake Grace prior to the end of the financial year that are unpaid and arise when the Shire of Lake Grace becomes obliged to make future payments in respect of the purchase of these goods and services. The amounts are unsecured, are recognised as a current liability and are normally paid within 30 days of recognition.

PREPAID RATES

Prepaid rates are, until the taxable event has occurred (start of the next financial year), refundable at the request of the ratepayer. Rates received in advance are initially recognised as a financial liability. When the taxable event occurs, the financial liability is extinguished and the Shire of Lake Grace recognises revenue for the prepaid rates that have not been refunded.

EMPLOYEE BENEFITS

Short-Term Employee Benefits

Provision is made for the Shire of Lake Grace's obligations for short-term employee benefits. Short-term employee benefits are benefits (other than termination benefits) that are expected to be settled wholly before 12 months after the end of the annual reporting period in which the employees render the related service, including wages, salaries and sick leave. Short-term employee benefits are measured at the (undiscounted) amounts expected to be paid when the obligation is settled.

The Shire of Lake Grace's obligations for short-term employee benefits such as wages, salaries and sick leave are recognised as a part of current of financial trade and other payables in the statement position. Shire of Lake Grace's obligations for employees' annual leave and long service leave entitlements are recognised as provisions in the statement of financial position.

PROVISIONS

Provisions are recognised when the Shire of Lake Grace has a legal or constructive obligation, as a result of past events, for which it is probable that an outflow of economic benefits will result and that outflow can be reliably measured.

Provisions are measured using the best estimate of the amounts required to settle the obligation at the end of the reporting period.

CONTRACT LIABILITIES

An entity's obligation to transfer goods or services to a customer for which the entity has received consideration (or the amount is due) from the customer. Grants to acquire or construct recognisable non-financial assets to be controlled by the Shire of Lake Grace are recognised as a liability until such time as the Shire of Lake Grace satisfies its obligations under the agreement.

SHIRE OF LAKE GRACE
 NOTES TO THE REVIEW OF THE ANNUAL BUDGET
 FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2021

4. PREDICTED VARIANCES

Comments/Reason for Variance	Variance \$	
	Permanent	Timing
4.1 OPERATING REVENUE (EXCLUDING RATES)		
4.1.1 FEES AND CHARGES		
4.1.2 OPERATING GRANTS, SUBSIDIES AND CONTRIBUTIONS		
4.1.6 INTEREST EARNINGS		
4.1.7 OTHER REVENUE		
4.1.8 PROFIT ON ASSET DISPOSAL		
Profit On Sale Of Assets - Hino 616 Gardeners Truck trade Inn (PTCK03)	(10,400)	
Profit On Sale Of Assets MUN - Sale of Pajero Sport	2,000	
Predicted Variances Carried Forward	(8,400)	0
Predicted Variances Brought Forward	(8,400)	0
4.2 OPERATING EXPENSES		
4.2.1 EMPLOYEE COSTS		
Lake Grace Playground Mtc	15,000	
Maintenance Grading - Lake Grace	23,000	
4.2.2 MATERIAL AND CONTRACTS		
Natural Resource Management Contribution	50,000	
Additional repairs to the Shire Standpipes	(30,000)	
Lake Grace Playgroup - Playground Mtc	10,000	
Footpath Maintenance	30,000	
4.2.3 UTILITY CHARGES		
4.2.4 DEPRECIATION (NON CURRENT ASSETS)		
4.2.5 INTEREST EXPENSES		
4.2.6 INSURANCE EXPENSES		
4.2.7 OTHER EXPENDITURE		
Medical Centre - Receptionist Support	(20,000)	
4.2.8 LOSS ON ASSET DISPOSAL		
Predicted Variances Carried Forward	69,600	0
Predicted Variances Brought Forward	69,600	0

SHIRE OF LAKE GRACE
 NOTES TO THE REVIEW OF THE ANNUAL BUDGET
 FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2021

4. PREDICTED VARIANCES

Comments/Reason for Variance

Variance \$
 Permanent Timing

4.3 CAPITAL REVENUE

4.3.1 NON OPERATING GRANTS, SUBSIDIES AND CONTRIBUTIONS

Local Roads & Community Program Phase 3 (Rec & Culture)	971,138	
Local Roads & Community Program (Transport)	750,000	

4.3.2 PROCEEDS FROM DISPOSAL OF ASSETS

Proceeds Sale Of Vehicles Cap Inc - Hino 616 Gardeners Truck trade Inn (PTCK03)	5,000	
Proceeds Sale Of Vehicles Cap Inc - Sale of Pajero Sport	20,000	

4.3.3 PROCEEDS FROM NEW DEBENTURES

4.3.4 PROCEEDS FROM SALE OF INVESTMENT

4.3.5 PROCEEDS FROM ADVANCES

4.3.6 SELF-SUPPORTING LOAN PRINCIPAL

4.3.7 TRANSFER FROM RESERVES (RESTRICTED ASSETS)

Predicted Variances Carried Forward	1,815,738	0
Predicted Variances Brought Forward	1,815,738	0

4.4 CAPITAL EXPENSES

4.4.1 LAND HELD FOR RESALE

4.4.2 LAND AND BUILDINGS

LG Sportsman Club Roof Upgrade	(100,000)	
Newdegate Hockey Shed Upgrade	(20,000)	
Varley Public toilets	10,000	
LG Airstrip Building upgrade	(5,000)	
Visitor Centre Improvement	(3,000)	
CEO House Patio Extensions	(3,000)	
Purchase Newdegate Depot Land & Buildings	(220,000)	

4.4.3 PLANT AND EQUIPMENT

Realisation Of Assets Cap Inc - Hino 616 Gardeners Truck trade Inn (PTCK03)	(5,000)	
Realisation Of Assets Cap Inc - Sale of Pajero Sport	(20,000)	
Western Star Prime Mover	30,000	
Ford Ranger Dual Cab Ute	23,000	
Volvo L60E Loader	33,000	
Road Verge Slasher (Wilson Road Mower)	1,900	
John Deere Z-Track Mower (PL21 Mower Toro)	(12,000)	
Hino 616 Gardeners Truck	(35,000)	
New Prado Medical centre	(65,000)	
Mitsubishi Fuso Canter Crew Cab	45,000	

4.4.4 FURNITURE AND EQUIPMENT

Upgrade Council Chambers	20,000	
--------------------------	--------	--

4.4.5 INFRASTRUCTURE ASSETS - ROADS

Alymore Road Stage 1 - Upgrade	(100,000)	
Alymore Road Stage 2 - Renewal	(380,000)	
Alymore Road Stage 3 - Renewal	(270,000)	

SHIRE OF LAKE GRACE
 NOTES TO THE REVIEW OF THE ANNUAL BUDGET
 FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2021

4. PREDICTED VARIANCES

Comments/Reason for Variance	Variance \$	
	Permanent	Timing
4.4.6 INFRASTRUCTURE ASSETS - OTHER		
LG Recreation Carpark Upgrade	(180,000)	
NGT recreation Carpark Upgrade	(230,000)	
Upgrade Jam Patch Facilities Cap Exp	(60,000)	
LG All abilities playground	(381,138)	
4.4.7 PURCHASES OF INVESTMENT		
4.4.8 REPAYMENT OF DEBENTURES		
4.4.9 ADVANCES TO COMMUNITY GROUPS		
Predicted Variances Carried Forward	(110,500)	0
Predicted Variances Brought Forward	(110,500)	0
4.5 OTHER ITEMS		
4.5.10 TRANSFER TO RESERVES (RESTRICTED ASSETS)		
4.5.11 TRANSFER FROM RESERVES (RESTRICTED ASSETS)		
Essential Medical Services Reserve Bank - Transfer from Reserve for new doctor's Prado	45,000	
4.5.1 RATE REVENUE		
4.5.2 OPENING FUNDING SURPLUS(DEFICIT)		
Adjustment to Surplus at Audit	66,090	
4.5.3 NON-CASH WRITE BACK OF PROFIT (LOSS)		
Total Predicted Variances as per Annual Budget Review	590	0

SHIRE OF LAKE GRACE
 NOTES TO THE BUDGET REVIEW REPORT
 FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2021

5. BUDGET AMENDMENTS

Amendments to original budget since budget adoption. Surplus/(Deficit)

GL Account Code	Description	ii Resolu tion	Classification	No Change - (Non Cash Items) Adjust.	Increase in Available Cash	Decrease in Available Cash	Amended Budget Running Balance
				\$	\$	\$	\$
	Budget Adoption		Opening Surplus(Deficit)				5,522,897
	Adjustment to year end surplus				66,090		5,588,987
1131541	LG Sportsman Club Roof Upgrade		Capital Expenses			(100,000)	5,488,987
113063	LG Recreation Carpark Upgrade		Capital Expenses			(180,000)	5,308,987
113064	NGT recreation Carpark Upgrade		Capital Expenses			(230,000)	5,078,987
1213040	Alymore Road Stage 1 - Upgrade		Capital Expenses			(100,000)	4,978,987
1210495	Alymore Road Stage 2 - Renewal		Capital Expenses			(380,000)	4,598,987
1210496	Alymore Road Stage 3 - Renewal		Capital Expenses			(270,000)	4,328,987
113055	Upgrade Jam Patch Facilities Cap Exp		Capital Expenses			(60,000)	4,268,987
113201	LG All abilities playground		Capital Expenses			(381,138)	3,887,849
1131542	Newdegate Hockey Shed Upgrade		Capital Expenses			(20,000)	3,867,849
I111414	Local Roads & Community Program Phase 3 (Rec & Culture)		Capital Revenue		971,138		4,838,987
I121782	Local Roads & Community Program (Transport)		Capital Revenue		750,000		5,588,987
E042541	Upgrade Council Chambers		Capital Expenses		20,000		5,608,987
1071024	Varley Public toilets		Capital Expenses		10,000		5,618,987
1260061	LG Airstrip Building upgrade		Capital Expenses			(5,000)	5,613,987
1325014	Visitor Centre Improvement		Capital Expenses			(3,000)	5,610,987
PL18CAP	Western Star Prime Mover		Capital Expenses		30,000		5,640,987
PL19CAP	Ford Ranger Dual Cab Ute		Capital Expenses		23,000		5,663,987
PL20CAP	Volvo L60E Loader		Capital Expenses		33,000		5,696,987
PL22CAP	Road Verge Slasher (Wilson Road Mower)		Capital Expenses		1,900		5,698,887
PL21CAP	John Deere Z-Track Mower (PL21 Mower Toro)		Capital Expenses			(12,000)	5,686,887
PL23CAP	Hino 616 Gardeners Truck		Capital Expenses			(35,000)	5,651,887
111239100.220	Profit On Sale Of Assets - Hino 616 Gardeners Truck trade Inn (PTCK03)		Operating Revenue			(10,400)	5,641,487
111231150.210	Proceeds Sale Of Vehicles Cap Inc - Hino 616 Gardeners Truck trade Inn (PTCK03)		Capital Revenue		5,000		5,646,487
111239200.230	Realisation Of Assets Cap Inc - Hino 616 Gardeners Truck trade Inn (PTCK03)		Capital Revenue		(5,000)		5,641,487
E077019	Medical Centre - Receptionist Support		Operating Expenses			(20,000)	5,621,487
1825CAP	New Prado Medical centre		Capital Expenses			(65,000)	5,556,487
A001101	Essential Medical Services Reserve Bank - Transfer from Reserve for new doctor's Prado				45,000		5,601,487
110779100	Profit On Sale Of Assets MUN - Sale of Pajero Sport		Operating Revenue		2,000		5,603,487
111231150.210	Proceeds Sale Of Vehicles Cap Inc - Sale of Pajero Sport		Capital Revenue		20,000		5,623,487
111239200.230	Realisation Of Assets Cap Inc - Sale of Pajero Sport		Capital Revenue		(20,000)		5,603,487
E105010	Natural Resource Management Contribution		Operating Expenses		50,000		5,653,487
E091910	CEO House Patio Extensions		Capital Expenses			(3,000)	5,650,487
E136050	Additional repairs to the Shire Standpipes		Operating Expenses			(30,000)	5,620,487
PL17CAP	Mitsubishi Fuso Canter Crew Cab		Capital Expenses		45,000		5,665,487
113005	Lake Grace Playground Mtc		Operating Expenses		15,000		5,680,487
8300042	Lake Grace Playgroup - Playground Mtc		Operating Expenses		10,000		5,690,487
122602	Footpath Maintenance		Operating Expenses		30,000		5,720,487
122501	Maintenance Grading - Lake Grace		Operating Expenses		23,000		5,743,487
137001	Purchase Newdegate Depot Land & Buildings		Capital Expenses			(220,000)	5,523,487
	Amended Budget Cash Position as per Council Resolution			0	2,125,128	(2,124,538)	5,523,487



Shire of Lake Grace

16 February 2022 Ordinary Council Meeting

INFORMATION BULLETIN

ITEM 16.1 - ATTACHMENTS

TABLE OF CONTENTS

REPORTS:

Title of Report	No of Pages
Infrastructure Services Report – January 2022	11
Environmental Health Officer Report – October to December 2021	3
Lake Grace Visitor Centre Report – October to December 2021	11
Lake Grace Library Report and Statistics – January 2022	1
Lake King Library Report and Statistics – January 2022	1
Newdegate Library Report and Statistics – January 2022	

CIRCULARS, MEDIA RELEASES & NEWSLETTERS:

Title of Attachment	No of Pages
4WDL Minutes of Meeting – 09 November 2021	19
WALGA State Council Summary Minutes – 01 December 2021	53
WALGA State Council Agenda – 02 March 2022	58
Regional Road Group Report – February 2022	2
WALGA Quarterly Review Report for the Shire of Lake Grace	5
SHICC Public Health Bulletin No. 6 – 5 January 2022	6
SHICC Public Health Bulletin No. 7 – 10 January 2022	6
SHICC Public Health Bulletin No. 8 – 18 January 2022	6
SHICC Public Health Bulletin No. 9 – 27 January 2022	7
SHICC Public Health Bulletin No. 10 – 01 February 2022	6